# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acknowledgements</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Early Impressions: Euro-American Explorations and Surveys</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions and Recommendations</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sources and Endnotes</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Settlement Patterns in the North Cascades</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions and Recommendations</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sources and Endnotes</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marketing the Wilderness: Development of Commercial Enterprises</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions and Recommendations</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sources and Endnotes</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recreation and Tourism in the Mountains</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions and Recommendations</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sources and Endnotes</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewardship of the Public Domain: Government in the North Cascades</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions and Recommendations</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sources and Endnotes</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bibliography</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Acknowledgements

This study on the historic resources of the North Cascades is the result of a collaborative effort by many individuals to whom I am grateful. These acknowledgements are belated, for many of these people began assisting me in 1984 when I first approached the North Cascades to undertake the Historic Structures Inventory for the park.

Thanks go first and foremost to Keith Miller and John Reynolds, past and present superintendents of North Cascades National Park Service Complex, and their past and present staff, who allowed a stranger from the regional office to infiltrate the park, searching files, "picking" brains, and hiking the backcountry in hopes of finding those elusive historic structures. Special thanks go to Jim Harris, Susan Calder, Paul Bakke, and Steve Budelier, who graciously served as backcountry guides now and then; and Jerry Lee, Craig Holmquist, Bill Lester, Kelly Bush, Noel Poe, Curt Sauer, Darrel Wilsey and Jim Hammett, who offered endless information about locations of structures, sites, trails, bears, and the like.

The Cultural Resources Division of the Pacific Northwest Regional Office offered unfailing support and guidance throughout the course of research and writing. In particular, thanks are due to Cathy Gilbert, who enthusiastically critiqued numerous drafts of the manuscript; Stephanie Toothman, for her insightful and constructive remarks; and Associate Regional Director, Richard Winters, for his unending encouragement. Many thanks to editors Flo Lentz and Jane Evans who carefully read this lengthy tome, providing useful comments to help it along its way. Without the assistance of the region's Word Processing Center, particularly Susan Banks, Barb Denicola, and Vanessa Gilder, this
A manuscript would never have reached a printer.

I am indebted to several individuals whose earlier efforts researching the history of the North Cascades provided an excellent base from which to begin my work: Erwin Thompson, whose History Basic Data was invaluable; Gay Robertson, who recorded oral histories from more than two dozen people and then painstakingly transcribed all of the tapes; and Carol Stone, for her stamina in completing extensive newspaper research.

Special thanks must be extended to the Philip Callahan family of Seattle, Fred Berry of Bayview, and Vera Murphy of Washtucna, who kindly shared their family archives and memories with me. Their contributions truly gave this history a human aspect.

Repositories whose staff never hesitated to help during the research stage of the study include the University of Washington's Manuscripts and Archives Department and the Northwest Collection; Washington State University Library, Washington State Library; Washington State Department of Natural Resources; Seattle City Light; Federal Archives and Records Center at Sand Point; and the United States Forest Service at Mt. Baker-Snoqualmie National Forest in Seattle and Sedro Woolley, and Okanogan National Forest in Okanogan, Washington.

Finally, appreciation and thanks to Robert Peshkin for his endless assistance and humor in both the backcountry (of the park) and frontcountry (home) throughout the course of my work.

To all these people and institutions, to those who took the time to read drafts of the study and comment, and others I inadvertently neglected to mention, I acknowledge my sincere thanks.
ABBREVIATIONS

The following abbreviations are used throughout this document:

CCC - Civilian Conservation Corp
FARC - Federal Archives and Records Center, Sand Point, WA
GLO - General Law Office
NOCA - North Cascades National Park Service Complex (Administrative
Offices in Sedro Woolley; Skagit and Stehekin Districts)
NPS - National Park Service
RG 95 - Record Group 95: USFS records
SCL - Seattle City Light
USFS - United States Forest Service
USGS - United States Geological Survey
T - Township
R - Range
N, S, E, or W - Compass directions
Sec. - Section
INTRODUCTION
NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK SERVICE COMPLEX
INTRODUCTION

Situated in the northwestern part of the United States, the Cascade Range bisects the state of Washington and forms its north-south spine. The natural resources which comprise this impressive range of mountains are diverse, even to the most casual observer. Dense evergreen forests blanket the moist western slopes of the range while open pine forests cover the more arid eastern side. Topographically the Cascades show great relief. High, snow-laden peaks, cirques, and vast snowfields give way to low wooded river valleys formed tens of thousands of years ago by slow-moving glaciers. Today, the Cascade Range between Snoqualmie Pass and the Canadian border, commonly referred to as the North Cascades, contains the largest (519 in number) glacial area in the continental United States. Retreating glaciers scoured bedrock leaving behind lakes, ponds, and tarns now familiar to many backcountry visitors. Dramatic geologic uplifts from an earlier age have exposed older rocks, creating a paradise for field geologists. Diverse flora and fauna systems within this environment—some endangered, some flourishing—create a unique biological laboratory of immense scientific interest. All of these natural resources combine to create and display a region of distinct scenic grandeur in the Pacific Northwest.

Because the northern Cascade Range was considered by many an area of national significance and deemed worthy of preservation for its exceptional resources, a sizeable portion of the area was included as a unit of the National Park System. Approximately 684,000 acres of forest lands, alpine environments, and river systems were set aside by an act of Congress on October 2, 1968, as the North Cascades National Park Service Complex. The act provided
for the creation of a national park and two national recreation areas (included within the park complex), Ross Lake and Lake Chelan National Recreation Areas, in order to preserve majestic mountain scenery, snowfields, glaciers, alpine meadows, and other unique natural features for present and future generations. Equally important, the legislation provided for the conservation of scenic, scientific, historic, and other values which would contribute to the public's enjoyment of these lands (Public Law 90-544).

The park complex sits in the center of two million acres of recreational lands taking in portions of Chelan, Skagit, and Whatcom counties. More than half these lands are designated wilderness; most are under the jurisdiction of the United States Forest Service. To the east of the park lies the Pasayten Wilderness, Okanogan, and Wenatchee National Forests; to the south, Glacier Peak Wilderness; and to the west, the sizeable Mount Baker-Snoqualmie National Forest. The northern boundary of the park follows the 49th parallel, the international boundary between the United States and Canada. Abutting the park's northern edge is British Columbia's Skagit Forest and Skagit Valley Recreation Area.

The landscape itself is a sea of spectacular mountain peaks and pinnacles, massifs and ridges, rising abruptly and often christened with names reflecting a rugged, mystical character. The Picket Range in the north, so named for its jagged, picket fence appearance, is comprised of Mt. Terror, Mt. Fury, Mt. Challenger, and Phantom Peak, among others. Overshadowed by Mount Baker but the highest peak within park boundaries, Mount Shuksan stands wrapped in a shroud of seven glaciers. To the south some of the more notable mountains include Pyramid Peak, Dorado Needle, Mt. Torment, and Forbidden Peak. For climbers and mountaineers the choices seem limitless, and enticing.
Within the park there are notable landscape features and forms which give the area distinction. Five major rivers drain this mountain region. Of these five the most prominent is the Skagit, the second largest river in Washington State (after the Columbia). The Skagit River forms in Canada and flows in a southerly direction more than 50 miles before taking a turn to the west toward the Pacific Ocean. Formerly a free-flowing watercourse, the Skagit has been utilized for hydroelectric production since the 1920s, and today must first pass Ross, Diablo, and Gorge Dams, and their associated lakes, before it regains any semblance of a running river. In the northwest section of the park, the Chilliwack River flows north into British Columbia. To the south, the Baker River flows southwesterly from the Picket Range through its backed-up waters (Baker Lake and Lake Shannon), to join the Skagit River downstream. Near the southern boundary of the park the Cascade River winds downstream from the Cascade Pass divide to meet the Skagit River at Marblemount, a quiet nineteenth century hamlet. To the east of Cascade Pass the headwaters of the Stehekin River form and the river flows southeasterly through a U-shaped river valley, eventually emptying into a glacially-carved, fiord-like body of water called Lake Chelan. All five of these rivers in turn are fed by scores of smaller creeks and streams, creating an extensive water system which sustains the flora and fauna of the land.

If one studies a state road map one quickly sees that very little of this country can be reached by automobile. Only one road traverses the Cascade Range north of Stevens Pass, Highway 20, also called the North Cascades Highway. This route was not completed 1972 and provides the primary access to and through the park. Although this road is indeed picturesque and has been officially designated a Scenic Vista Highway by the state of Washington and the
federal government, only glimpses of the rugged land beyond the road can be seen. As is the case in so many natural areas, one must leave the asphalt behind to gain a better understanding of the resources--both tangible and intangible--the park has to offer.

Indeed, whether this land is physically or visually experienced, one gets the sense that one is in a place which is overwhelmingly wild. Yet this area has a rich human dimension. While man's activities in this harsh landscape have not been nearly as extreme as the natural forces which created this terrain, it is not an absolute wilderness. Congress recognized the human resources in the area by providing legislative protection for "...historic and other values...," including cultural resources. Over the years, humans have traversed this land and to varying degrees have left behind an imprint of use, adaptation, and change recognizable today. First used by Native Americans, the mountain passes and trails later carried fur traders and trappers. Explorers and surveyors followed and helped open the region to hardy settlers and miners filtering into the mountains to make a life and livelihood for themselves. Over several years land uses other than homesteading and prospecting became possible, and many more came to harvest timber, plant orchards, graze animals, and harness the mountain rivers for production of electricity. In later years as leisure time grew into a national obsession, people approached the North Cascades with a new interest--recreation. Concurrent with nearly all of the above activities was the presence of the federal government acting as the steward of these lands. These are the themes developed in the following report.

The purpose of this study is to collect and present research findings pertaining to the park's historic resources, and evaluate these resources using National Register criteria. Building on Erwin N. Thompson's History: Basic
Data, North Cascades National Park (1970), this Historic Resource Study (HRS) expands our understanding of the park by addressing the dozens of extant historic structures and sites and connecting them to themes significant to the park's overall human history.

By no means can this document serve as the definitive history of human activity in the North Cascades. Native Americans, their culture, and activities are not included in the scope of this project. A separate document, a prehistory and ethnography, will cover this subject. The HRS attempts to address Euro-Americans and their activities in the region prior to 1945. Furthermore, although a fair amount of literature exists on the history of the North Cascades, it is not as diverse as one would hope. Primary source material is rare, the bulk of which consists of U.S. Forest Service records (many of which have been destroyed over the years), newspapers, and oral histories. Many of the early inhabitants of the land simply did not (or could not) leave a record of their adventures or daily routines. Secondary source material consists primarily of government documents and colorful but oftentimes inaccurate histories of the area. None trace the human history of the region in a manner which addresses the park's cultural resources. This study seeks to accomplish that to the degree possible.

As new information surfaces and other individuals research repositories not available to the author because of time constraints, these findings will update and enrich everyone's understanding of the park and its rich human history.

The report contains the following five chapters, each reflecting a theme significant in park history: Explorations and Surveys; Early Settlement; Commercial Development; Recreation; and Stewardship of the Public Domain. Each
chapter traces thematic patterns or trends from the greater context (outside park boundaries) to specific sites (within park boundaries). For the purposes of this study, use of "the park" should be interpreted to mean the entire NPS complex.

Following each chapter are conclusions and recommendations for all known extant cultural resources related to the particular theme discussed in the chapter. Based on National Register criteria, these recommendations will provide guidance for park managers responsible for preserving the area's significant historic structures and sites.

It is hoped this document can contribute to an understanding of the human history of the North Cascades and provide direction for park staff in interpreting and maintaining the cultural resources of the park.
EARLY IMPRESSIONS:
EURO–AMERICAN EXPLORATIONS
AND SURVEYS
EARLY IMPRESSIONS: EURO-AMERICAN EXPLORATIONS AND SURVEYS

"Washington Territory" has within its limits portions as well explored and others as nearly unknown as can be found west of the Mississippi. The interior portion of this section is but imperfectly known. The land office surveys north of the Columbia have as yet made but little progress. The narrative of Lewis and Clark, the book on Oregon Missions by Father de Smet...and Irving's Astoria...are the chief publications of value on this ground. They serve merely to show that the country bordering the Rocky Mountains between 46° and 49° [parallels] on both sides, is still a fine field for exploration. [1]

Euro-American exploration of the enigmatic territory in and around the northern Cascade Mountains occurred late in the history of the Pacific Northwest. Written records of coastal expeditions first record the sighting of the Cascade Range in the eighteenth century. While maritime explorers plied Pacific waters, inland expeditions first penetrated the heart of the American Northwest in the late eighteenth century, slowly pushing to the north, east, and south of the formidable North Cascades. Before the second decade of the nineteenth century closed, the first recorded journey into today's North Cascades National Park had been accomplished.

Fur traders were among the first to spread knowledge of the North Cascades. Year after year these adventurers searched for improved routes through the territory in order to expedite the transport of their furs to market. Following these explorations, the United States government expressed an interest in the remote region and assigned the military to conduct general reconnaissances there. Simultaneous with government efforts, private railroad concerns dispatched survey and mapping teams to locate cross-country railroad lines. Nearly all of these expeditions had the same goal: the improvement of transportation and communication networks in the growing territory. Everyone
sought to find "the most feasible route" through the mountains.

For a period of nearly ninety years intrepid individuals explored the North Cascades region. Access to this remote area was difficult. Initially, travelers used shovel-nosed canoes along major rivers as a means of reaching into the foothills of the mountains. When river navigation became impractical explorers continued on foot, often following well-worn or remnant Indian trails. Many of these trips were documented; probably more were not and go unrecognized to this day. The diaries or journals which were maintained recorded in detail everything from natural and cultural features of the area to the virtues of huckleberries. Through these diary and journal records the timber and mineral resources of the North Cascades as well as pertinent physiographic information became known, and the mysteries of the region slowly unravelled. Further exposure came with the mapping of the area beginning in the late 1850s, although this early work was often inaccurate in its depiction of the terrain.

This chapter discusses documented explorations into the North Cascades. First, expeditions along the coast recording inland views of the mountain range are noted, followed by regional explorations occurring outside the boundaries of the national park. In turn, interior explorations entering today's park are addressed in chronological order, to the close of the exploration era in 1900.

Maritime Explorations

Rising higher than 10,000 feet with a perpetual cover of snow and ice, Mount Baker is the most prominent physical feature in the proximity of North Cascades National Park. This peak became a familiar reference point for European and American maritime explorers long before the interior of the North Cascades was reached.
The Spanish were the first to record Mount Baker's existence although they, quite possibly, were not the first whites to see the mountain. In 1790, Ensign Manuel Quimper of the Spanish Navy set sail from Nootka, a temporary settlement on Vancouver Island, with orders to explore the newly discovered Strait of Juan de Fuca. Accompanying Quimper was first-pilot Gonzalo Lopez de Haro who drew detailed charts during the six-week expedition. Although Quimper's written journal of the voyage makes no reference to the mountain, one of Haro's manuscript charts includes a sketch of a prominent peak in the area of Mount Baker. [2]

One year later, in 1791, the renowned British explorer George Vancouver left England. His mission was to survey the northwest coast of America. After sailing around the Cape of Good Hope and wintering in the Hawaiian Islands, Vancouver and his crew reached the Pacific Northwest coast in 1792. While anchored in Dungeness Bay on the south shore of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, third lieutenant Joseph Baker made an observation which Vancouver recorded in his journal:

About this time a very high conspicuous craggy mountain ... presented itself, towering above the clouds: as low down as they allowed it to be visible it was covered with snow; and south of it, was a long ridge of very rugged snowy mountains, much less elevated, which seemed to stretch to a considerable distance ... the high distant land formed, as already observed, like detached islands, amongst which the lofty mountain, discovered in the afternoon by the third lieutenant, and in compliment to him called by me Mount Baker, rose a very conspicuous object ... apparently at a very remote distance. [3]

Six years later the official narrative of this voyage was published, including the first printed reference to the mountain. [4]

By the mid-1850s, Mount Baker had become a well-known feature on the horizon to the various explorers and fur traders traveling in the Puget Sound region. Isaac I. Stevens, the first governor of Washington Territory, wrote about Mount Baker in 1853:
Mount Baker ... is one of the loftiest and most conspicuous peaks of the northern Cascade range; it is nearly as high as Mount Rainier, and like that mountain, its snow-covered pyramid has the form of a sugar-loaf. It is visible from all the water and islands ... [in Puget Sound] and from the whole southeastern part of the Gulf of Georgia, and likewise from the eastern division of the Strait of Juan de Fuca. It is for this region a natural and important landmark.... [5]

Early Regional Explorations

While Vancouver and Baker explored the Northwest from the deck of a ship, others began to penetrate the immense territory on foot. In 1793 fur trader Alexander MacKenzie completed an overland journey across northern British Columbia to the Pacific Ocean. By following the Peace and Parsnip Rivers to their headwaters, then crossing mountain summits to reach the Fraser River, MacKenzie was successful in reaching the coast. Although MacKenzie is recognized as being the first white man to accomplish such a feat, he was mistaken in his belief that he had followed the Columbia River to the Pacific. [6]

After MacKenzie's significant journey, Americans Meriwether Lewis and William Clark set out in 1804 with orders to "observe the territories ... from the north of the Missouri to the Pacific Ocean," and complete the explorations that MacKenzie had initiated eleven years earlier. With the Louisiana Purchase of 1803, a vast region formerly closed to American traders was now open. One of the primary missions of the Lewis and Clark expedition was to explore the various resources of the newly acquired land and determine the feasibility of a transcontinental trade system using the Missouri River. [7] Their route eventually led them from the Snake River to the Columbia River, and west to the Pacific Coast.

As Americans began to move westward, the British, who had several holdings in the Northwest, sought to strengthen their claims to the territory. The
North West Company enlisted Simon Fraser, a company employee, to continue the exploration efforts initiated by MacKenzie. In 1808 Fraser set out to explore what he, too, believed was the Columbia River. Because of treacherous waters he was able to navigate the river only as far as MacKenzie had some fifteen years earlier. Frustrated, Fraser calculated his position and realized, much to his chagrin, that neither he nor his predecessor had been following the Columbia River. In recognition of his journey, however, Fraser named the river after himself. [8]

At the same time Fraser was exploring this watercourse, a fellow North West Company employee was wintering, unknowingly, at the headwaters of the Columbia River. Looking for a trade route for the North West Company, David Thompson led a party down the Columbia to its mouth in 1811. [9] In doing so, he became the first white to traverse the Columbia from its headwaters to the Pacific Ocean. [10]

A week after Thompson arrived at Fort Astoria near the mouth of the Columbia River, David Stuart, an employee of the American Fur Company, set out to establish a trading post at the confluence of the Okanogan and Columbia Rivers, a site northeast of today's national park. [11] Alexander Ross, a member of the Stuart party who would later gain fame for his crossing of the North Cascades, recorded in his journal the daily progress of the canoes as they headed up the Columbia River. By the 29th of August 1811, the expedition had reached the mouth of the Chelan River, and three days later, a site for the new American outpost was chosen. [12]

Because of its prime location along two important waterways, Fort Okanogan remained in operation for many years. Built in 1811 and rebuilt in 1816, the post served as a strategic base camp from which Ross, Stuart, and other explorers ventured out on trading excursions primarily up the Okanogan and
Similkameen Rivers into what is now British Columbia. The post was also an important rendezvous point for fur brigades traveling down the Columbia River to the coast. [13] Over the course of four decades the post came under the control of three different fur trading companies before it was abandoned in 1859. [14]

In the mid-1850s a major expedition was launched by the government of the United States to find a practical and economical railroad route from the headwaters of the Mississippi River to Puget Sound. The expedition was led by Washington Territory's first Governor, Isaac I. Stevens.

On the 8th of April, 1853, I [Stevens] was assigned to the duty of exploring a route for the Pacific railroad from St. Paul, or some eligible point on the upper Mississippi, to Puget Sound. My instructions required me to examine carefully the passes of the several mountain ranges, the geography and meteorology of the whole intermediate region, the character, as avenues of trade and transportation, of the Missouri and Columbia Rivers, the rains and snows of the route, especially in the mountain passes, and in short, to collect every species of information bearing upon the question of railroad practicability.... As the route was comparatively new and unexplored, it was determined to organize the whole command into two divisions -- the eastern division being under my immediate direction, and the western division under Captain George B. McClellan of the Corps of Engineers.... [15]

Beginning on the western coast with orders from Stevens to "operate in the mountains until they are thoroughly explored or till driven away by the snow," McClellan made his way to the eastern foothills of the Cascades, traversing the Wenatchee valley of the Columbia River. [16] He eventually reached the foot of Lake Chelan. [17] After crossing the outlet of Lake Chelan, McClellan moved his party northward, reaching the Okanogan River on September 27. The group camped along the river about one and a half miles from "Fort Okinakane [sic], an old and ruinous establishment of the Hudson Bay Company." [18] McClellan described the fort's structures, noting that "little business is now transacted here." The fort's caretaker, Joe Lafleur, informed McClellan that while "there was no pass between Mt. Baker and the Hudson's Bay Company's trail from
Okinakane to Langley [in British Columbia]," there was a foot trail that led from the headwaters of the Methow River over to Puget Sound. [19]

The following seven days were spent exploring this route and an alternate route along the Twisp River. McClellan directed a member of the expedition party, Lieutenant Johnson Kelly Duncan, to navigate the Methow River as far as practical. Continuing on foot, Duncan surveyed the region "until the roughness of the trail and the barometer assured him of its unfitness for a railroad." [20] McClellan examined the Twisp River, noting: "I was by this time quite certain that this route would not answer for a railway but determined to keep on upon the same trail myself until the question could be fairly settled." [21] He followed the valley of the Twisp River until reaching War Creek, which he followed until the trail became impassible for pack animals. He then proceeded "on foot until there was no longer any doubt as to the impracticability of the route." [22] From here, McClellan observed:

The trail is said to pass from this ravine, [War Creek] over a very difficult country [War Creek Pass & Purple Pass] to the stream emptying into the head of Lake Chelan [Stehekin River], then to cross very steep and lofty mountains at the head of that stream [Cascade Pass], and finally to reach the Skagit [sic] river on the western slope. [23]

After his reconnaissance of the Methow and Twisp River valleys, McClellan and party left Fort Okanogan and proceeded northward to explore the Okanogan River. They eventually headed east to Fort Colville where they met Governor Steven's division and completed their monumental assignment.

Although some scholars believe McClellan was lackadaisical and incomplete in his survey work, his expedition was valuable for many reasons. [24] It provided a wealth of general information that was previously unknown. McClellan was the first to explore the area of the North Cascades as far north as the 49th parallel, documenting various water courses and drainages, oftentimes to their source. He found and verified that the territory was
"erroneously laid down on [earlier] maps," and that this northern country was very rugged, refuting former beliefs about the region. [25] It was also McClellan who determined that only two passes in the Cascades appeared promising as railroad routes. Since these passes were in the south, closer to Mount Rainier, the northern Cascade Range would remain untouched by railroad development for many years to come.

Four years after McClellan's expedition, a civilian group, led by a Major Van Bokkelon, entered the Skagit River from Puget Sound in 1859. Navigating
upriver in search of gold, they were the first Euro-Americans known to have penetrated beyond a massive natural log jam in the river. [26] Turning up the Baker River, the party proceeded as far as Baker Lake, where they were stopped by Mount Baker to the northwest. [27]

The next major U.S. Army expedition, which took place nearly three decades after McClellan's, was led by First Lieutenant George B. Backus, Jr., in 1883. The group's assignment was to locate a railroad route through the North Cascades. Accompanied by reporter and mapmaker First Lieutenant George Washington Goethals (who would later gain fame as builder of the Panama Canal), Backus began his expedition in British Columbia. Backus and Goethals traveled west along the Similkameen River and south to the Okanogan River. From the outlet of the Okanogan they headed west to the Twisp River, choosing to follow the north fork (now considered the main branch of the Twisp River) because Backus "was sure from what he had heard the miners say, and learned from the Indians, ... that the pass [over the Cascade Mountains] was at the head of this branch." [28]

Establishing camp in the vicinity of Silver Peak, Backus and Goethals hiked the remaining five or six miles to the summit of the Cascades. From there they observed a stream flowing westward, believing it to be the Skagit River. Unbeknownst to the explorers the watercourse they saw from their vantage point was probably Bridge Creek, a tributary of the Stehekin River. [29] This point was the limit of their journey; scholars today believe the explorers were near Twisp or Copper Pass, east of today's park boundary.

Three years later, in 1886, a civilian party of explorers approached the North Cascades near the park's northwest boundary. The six surveyors, all residents of Whatcom (now Bellingham), traveled to the north fork of the Nooksack River with the dual objectives of prospecting and locating a wagon
route from Bellingham Bay to the upper Skagit River. As they followed the north fork, they detoured time and again to climb a peak or ascertain a drainage's direction. Eventually reaching Ruth Creek, they hiked the watershed to its source, Ruth Mountain. Despite their efforts they apparently failed to find the pass that would have led them down into the broad Chilliwack River valley and into today's park. [30]

**Explorations within North Cascades National Park**

Native Americans had crossed the North Cascades since the earliest times to trade wild hemp and other interior treasures for shells and other goods from coastal cultures. [31] The earliest recorded crossing of the North Cascades by a European, however, was not accomplished until 1814. Alexander Ross, a fur trader in the employ of John Jacob Astor's Pacific Fur Company, first came into the area in 1811 as a member of David Stuart's party representing American interests in the fur trade. It was this party which navigated the Columbia River as far north as the Okanogan and established a trading post there named Fort Okanogan, the first American settlement in the present State of Washington.

**Alexander Ross (1814)**

After completing construction of the post the traders explored the surrounding country searching for new river drainages and better overland routes that could expedite travel and the trading of goods. In 1814 Alexander Ross set out to uncover the mysteries of the North Cascades; he would later refer to this journey as "a project of discovery," for Ross claimed that no other Euro-American had ever attempted the undertaking. He planned "to penetrate across land from Okanogan, due west, to the Pacific, on foot, a
distance supposed not to exceed 200 miles." Ross was "anxious to see it explored" because, as a fur trader, he believed that part of the country "held out a good prospect for extending the [fur] trade." [32]

Ross' travels are known today because of the daily journal in which he recorded his daily progress and observations in some detail. Unfortunately, he often was not specific in his descriptions of land forms and features viewed along the way and as a result there is much confusion regarding his actual route. Some scholars believe that Ross traveled up the Methow River, crossed
over Twisp Pass, headed up Bridge Creek to Rainy Pass, and then dropped down to Granite and Ruby Creeks, eventually meeting the Skagit River. A more widely-held theory is that Ross traveled the Methow River crossing over Twisp Pass, then headed down Bridge Creek to the Stehekin River. From here he headed upriver, crossing Cascade Pass and traveling down the Cascade River to the Skagit River. [33]

On July 24, 1814, Alexander Ross departed Fort Okanogan with a white guide and two Indian assistants, and traveled west to the Methow River. Unable to follow the Methow because of its rocky sides and serpentine course, they struck off up Squaw Creek maintaining a due west course. [34] By the fifth day the Ross party was over Copper Pass and headed in a southerly direction down Bridge Creek. The surrounding country with its almost impenetrable forests remained gloomy, and Ross noted: "A more difficult route to travel never fell to man's lot." [35]

On the sixth day the party ascended a ridge from which the view to the east revealed steep and abrupt land and a watercourse flowing in the opposite direction. Those who believe Ross traversed the mountains through Cascade Pass conclude that he reached the pass at this point. [36]

When the party's guide fell sick Ross was forced to continue the journey with one companion. On the fifth of August he and his companion traveled "through a delightful country, of hill and dale, wood and plains" and observed "a good many beaver lodges along the little river [Skagit River]," some small lakes, and grazing deer in "herds like domestic cattle." [37] This was Ross' last journal entry describing the region. The following day he was forced to retreat after his companion deserted him. Retracing his steps he found his assistant at the ill guide's encampment. Despite efforts to rally his fellow travelers to resume the journey, Ross was unsuccessful and the hungry,
fatigued, and disappointed explorers "... turned [their] faces towards home," arriving at Fort Okanogan thirty days later. Only after the party returned home did Ross' guide inform him that had he continued on from "point turn-around," he would have reached the Pacific Ocean in four days. [38]

Nearly half a century after Ross made his intrepid crossing of the North Cascades, the mountains were again subject to scrutiny, this time by the federal government. During the years 1857 and 1859, the international boundary between Great Britain (now Canada) and the United States was surveyed along the 49th parallel from the Pacific Ocean to the Rocky Mountains. The boundary was established when Great Britain and the United States signed the Treaty of Washington in 1846. The terms of this treaty were clear, specifying the 49th parallel as the official dividing line. Extending across rugged and precipitous mountains, the boundary was marked through country still virtually unknown. Today, this international boundary marks the northern limits of North Cascades National Park.

**Boundary Commission: Henry Custer's Explorations (1857)**

Actual survey work began in 1857. A Northwest Boundary Commission was created that year, operating under the authority of the State Department and headed by Archibald Campbell. Campbell hired surveyors, astronomers, geologists, naturalists, and artists for the survey team; his principal assistant was Lieutenant John G. Parke, a U.S. Topographical Engineer who served as chief astronomer and surveyor. Other members of the team included George Clinton Gardner, assistant astronomer and surveyor; Joseph S. Harris and Dr. C.B.R. Kennerly, surgeons and naturalists; James W. Alden, artist; Francis Herbst and Henry Custer, topographers; J. Nevine King, quartermaster and commissary; George Gibbs, geologist and interpreter; and R.V. Peabody, guide.
Laborers, cooks, packers, axemen, messengers, and Indian guides were also employed in great numbers. Nearly 200 men were recruited at a time when both men and supplies were becoming increasingly scarce and expensive because of the discovery of gold along the Fraser River in 1856. [39]

In the late summer of 1857, the party began survey operations at Point Roberts. The Americans worked alone until the spring of 1858, at which time a second survey team arrived from England, supervised by British commissioner Captain J.S. Hawkins. At a joint meeting of the commissions, field operations for surveying and marking the line as far east as the Cascade Mountains were
discussed:

…it was concluded to be inexpedient at the present time, in consequence of the great expense, consumption of time, and the impracticable nature of the country, to mark the whole boundary by cutting a track through dense forest. It was therefore agreed to ascertain and mark points on the line by the determination of astronomical points at convenient intervals on or near the boundary by cutting a track of not less than 20 feet in width on each side for the distance of half a mile or more.... [40]

As a means of accomplishing this task it was determined necessary to send a party ahead to blaze a rudimentary trail through the dense vegetation, forests, streams, and mountains. Astronomers and surveyors would then follow. The astronomer would set up stations from which to make astronomical observations while the surveyors were to trace the boundary line with a chain and compass survey. [41] Various materials, including rough iron posts, stone cairns, and wood posts set in earthen mounds, were used as markers to indicate the exact boundary line. [42] The forty-foot-wide swath of cleared vegetation across the land would be a clear demarcation.

By the end of the 1858 season a preliminary survey of the boundary line had been completed from the Skagit River valley approximately 90 miles to the east. By this same date, astronomical observations for three points on the 49th parallel had been completed in the Chilliwack River valley. In the following year the work of surveying and marking the boundary reached eastward from the Skagit to the Columbia River, a distance of about 150 miles. By 1861 the Americans had completed their field work, having placed a total of 161 markers along the international boundary. [43]

The individuals involved in marking the international boundary recorded first glimpses of the region which later became a national park. One of the first general descriptions of the North Cascades was written by Lieutenant Parke: The forty-ninth parallel ... traverses a mountainous country, and, excepting a few localities, the entire region is eminently unfit for occupation or settlement. The mountains are rugged and
precipitous, and attain great elevations; the ridges and peaks of the Cascade Mountains being covered with perpetual snow. Glaciers were discovered; and during the months of June and July snow to the depth of two feet was encountered on our very route of travel. [44]

James Alden's watercolor sketches are the earliest images of the park's mountains and glaciers. Henry Custer's readiness to climb some twenty mountain peaks and ridges resulted in the earliest and most detailed descriptions of this unfamiliar northern territory. [45] Custer was a Swiss-born topographer who undertook a series of explorations that led him into the Nooksack and Chilliwack River drainages, the rugged Picket Range, and down the Skagit River to Ruby Creek. He was the first Euro-American to spend considerable time in the high elevations of the North Cascades. His May 1866 report to Commissioner Campbell was an invaluable contribution to the general knowledge of the region. The excerpts which follow are drawn from his unpublished forty-seven-page document. [46] Remarkably, much of what Custer documented over a century ago can be observed and sensed today because so little of the land has been disturbed.[47]

On July 12, 1859, Custer received orders to explore the "Ensan Kwatch" (Ensawkwatch) Creek drainage near the 49th parallel. Within days Custer set out "... along the regular trail to the Chiloweyuk-lake [Chilliwack Lake], formerly a Hudson Bay brigade trail but now improved by our party and the English, the main route, to reach portions of the Parallel." [48] He followed Ensawkwatch Creek the duration of the day, stopping at dusk to set up camp. The following day he climbed Middle Peak to scout the surrounding country. Describing the geography but including other information, Custer wrote:

The view from here was fine and extensive in all directions of the compass. I leave it to a better pen to describe the sublimity of true Mountain scenery in the Cascade Mountains as seen from a point of such altitude; it must be seen it can not be described. No where do the Mountain masses and Peaks present such strange, fantastic, dauntless, and startling outlines as here. Whoever wishes to see Nature in all its primitive glory and grandeur, in its almost
ferocious wildness, must go and visit these Mountain regions.... Toward the east the Mountains reach a considerable altitude; and for the first time glaciers...were seen to cover the mountainsides to a considerable extent, dazzling in the reflected light of the sinking sun. To the southwest, Mt. Thuskan [Shuksan] and Mt. Baker elevate their hoary and icy sumits [sic] beautiful and majestic from whatever point you may contemplate them. [49]

From Ensawkwatch Creek Custer crossed the headwaters of the Little Chilliwack River. [50] Making his way to the Chilliwack River, "a stream of considerable size flowing in a comparatively wide valley, densely- timbered," Custer followed the river until crossing the "vista of the Parallel, with its piramidial monuments hidden away in the solitude of [the] primitive forest." [51] Working his way past the abandoned encampment of a boundary survey astronomical station, Custer eventually reached Chilliwack Lake where a supply depot had been established.

On the 25th of July Custer was assigned to explore the 49th parallel as far east as the Skagit River. Information regarding this area was "very vague and meagre," and Custer was forced to determine his own route. [52] The following day Custer set out for "Koechehlum" Creek (in British Columbia), ascending that drainage following the faint lines of an Indian trail. Moving in a southeasterly direction along the "Kleguanum" River, Custer climbed a peak later that morning to survey the environs and observed for the first time what he believed was the Skagit River valley.

The next day the party continued up the Kleguanum valley (Silverhope Creek) unknowingly traversing the Fraser and Skagit River divide. By late afternoon they had reached "a broad and well travelled trail" which Custer concluded to be the "Whatcomb" (Whatcom) trail. [53] The party followed the path to the southwest, meeting the Klesilkwa River, then turned to the Northeast, reaching the Skagit River after a short distance. At this location, north of the international boundary, Custer noted:
...the Skagit...is here already a stream of considerable size, with beautiful clear water and gentle fall, apparently [sic] fit for large canoe navigation. It flows in a valley about 2 miles wide, which however becomes narrower to the North or farther up River. [54]

Having reached his assigned location, Custer set up camp and used the remaining daylight to examine the area. He observed that the Skagit River flows almost due south and "To the west are high mountains which may be properly considered the main back bone of the Cascade Mountains." [55] His mission accomplished, Custer climbed one last unnamed peak before returning to Chilliwack Lake.

Overlooking the northeast area of today's park, Custer wrote:

The Mts. to the East of the Skagit rise to considerable height. In the first Ridge we observe 2 Peaks especially prominent, the Shawatum and the Hozomeen. The latter is a huge mass of grayish blak [sic] rock ending in 2 sharp points of considerable altitude....The Mts. toward the South and SE keep the general Character of the Cascade Mts.; while to the East and North East... the sharp, frightful, fantastic outlines of the Cascade Mountains have changed into the tame and gentle outlines apertaining to Mts. with broad and flat sumits [sic], of a table land Character. [56]

On August 8, Custer set out again with a party to explore Chilliwack and Skagit River drainages. This particular expedition would bring Custer well inside the boundary of today's national park. Although Custer's route is somewhat ambiguous, from his journal it is generally interpreted he followed the Chilliwack River, bypassed Brush Creek, and headed to Easy Creek where

a short ascend over a gentle incline brought us finally to the sumit [sic] of the Mountain. The sumit is broad and roomy, covered with fine pasturage, a regular alp such as one sees in the Mts. of Switzerland or Tirol. [57]

After descending the ridge the party reached the headwaters of Brush Creek. Continuing up this drainage, Custer apparently crossed Whatcom Pass. This is believed to be the first known crossing of this isolated mountain pass. [58] Continuing east Custer followed Brush Creek until he reached

...the brink of a deep precipice some 2000-3000 feet deep. Below it we discerned the waters of a creek wending its way in a due NE course through a wide gorge in the Mts. This is then undoubtedy the sought for tributary of the Skagit. [59]
Custer was gazing down on Little Beaver Creek. [60]

After a treacherous descent into the canyon of upper Little Beaver Creek, the party continued downstream to the Skagit River. Crossing the river, they located a trail which they followed four or five miles until they emerged into the clearing of the Boundary Commission's Skagit astronomical station. There Custer received orders to "explore & meander the Skagit river for 10 miles to the North of this station & for the same distance to the south of it," and to explore the divide between the Skagit and Similkameen Rivers.[61] Within a few days the group was prepared to depart.

Traveling by canoe Custer and his party explored the Skagit River north of the 49th parallel. Perhaps as a diversion from his assignment Custer waxed lyrical on the region's "Hookle berries":

...the Mts. sides were covered with extensive patches...the largest & finest of peculiar brownish blue color that could be seen. They are of excellent flavor. To withstand the temptation of a large tract literally covered with these delicious berries goes beyond the moral strength of a white man, much less that of an Indian. To halt & eat & to eat & halt is all you can do under these circumstances.... [62]

On Saturday, August 27, Custer began his descent of the Skagit River. Less than ten miles from the boundary camp the party encountered difficulties in navigating the river. Downed timber obstructed easy travel and numerous portages were necessary for quite a distance. Farther down, the Skagit was nearly free of obstacles and Custer's progress grew rapid. He wrote:

Nothing can be more pleasant than to glide down a stream like this; the motion is so gentle; the air on the water cool and pleasant; & the scenery, which is continually shifting, occupies eye & mind pleasantly. [63]

Beyond the mouth of a large tributary on the east, perhaps Lightning Creek or Devil's Creek, the river current increased and the party occasionally encountered rapids. That evening, from the camp, Custer was able to observe a large valley in the distance extending to the east about eight or nine miles.
He concluded it was the east fork of the Skagit River. Today, scholars believe Custer was viewing Ruby Creek.

Motivated to explore the river farther Custer continued with his three best canoemen, all Indian. Traveling at a speed of about five or six knots, the Indians steered through swift rapids, shouting and singing as they went along. "Our canoe sped on with the rapidity of an arrow," Custer wrote. The river was free of obstacles, but before long, the valley began to narrow and the mountains closed in. After several hours of navigation Custer noted:

...we rapidly enter the begining [sic] of a canon. The river flows here between rocky banks, with a swiftness and impetuosity which even makes my expert Indian canoe men feel more or less uncomfortable. From the anxious looks they cast around, I conclude that it is about time to look out for a secure harbor for our canoe. [64]

The party landed the canoe and quickly learned, after climbing to the top of the river bank, it was not a moment too soon: within 100 yards the river formed "a small perpendicular fall of some 12-15 feet." [65]

From this viewpoint Custer again observed the east fork (Ruby Creek) and described it as being a considerable stream which flowed essentially north-northwest through a wide valley bordered by high mountains. He also noted that, at this point, the Skagit turned considerably to the west. By now Custer was approximately twenty miles south of the 49th parallel, twice the distance called for in his assignment. He wisely decided to turn back. The return trip was arduous. Navigating the Skagit River upstream required great strength and eventually the canoe was abandoned. The party continued on foot through dense forest. Custer hoped to explore the divide between the Similkameen and Skagit Rivers, so he set off in a north-northeasterly direction. This route led the adventurers into what is today the Pasayten Wilderness, adjacent to the park's east boundary. Over the course of several days Custer ascended mountain ridges for vistas and information before
Crew surveying, clearing, and marking the 49th parallel, the International Boundary between Canada and the United States, date unknown. (NPS-PNR photo file)
returning to the Skagit River valley and the boundary camp by early September.

With the completion of these reconnaissances, Custer's detailed account comes to a close. He had traveled more than three hundred miles and "reconnoitered and made suitable to be mapped" more than one thousand square miles using three compasses, a barometer, and a sextant. He conceded that some of the descriptions and observations included in the report were not of a topographical nature. However, Custer defended his actions by claiming to be the sole visitor to these parts, and had he acted differently, "a great deal of instruction and valuable information would have been lost." [67] After Custer's historic expeditions, the record reveals that no Euro-Americans penetrated the North Cascades for another dozen years.

International Boundary marker at Hozomeen, Washington. Note swath through dense forest following surveyed boundary on mountain slope behind monument. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)
Despite Custer's remarkable efforts at exploring and surveying the area of the 49th parallel, disputes arose concerning the locations of boundary markers. In an effort to resolve these ambiguous boundary points, Britain and the United States resurveyed the line in 1901. In 1908 a treaty was signed calling for the complete resurvey and remarking of the boundary. In addition to the replacement of monuments, seventeen of which are still intact along the national park's northern boundary, the 1908 agreement called for vistas to be cut through the entire forested country along the area near the markers as had been practiced previously. This path of clear-cut vegetation through the North Cascades remains today and is maintained periodically. It is a strong cultural statement on a landscape that otherwise remains a wilderness. [68]

Daniel Chapman Linsley (1870)

The first white explorer to traverse the length of Lake Chelan and enter today's park was Daniel Chapman Linsley, an employee of the Northern Pacific Railroad. [69] Linsley and John A. Tennant alternated between canoes and foot travel in search of a railroad route across the Cascades. Linsley set out from a Wenatchee trading post in July with Tennant and four Indian guides. Traveling up the Columbia River by canoe the party reached the outlet of Lake Chelan in three days. [70] After a three mile portage from the river, the party started up the lake, the Indians in canoes and Linsley and Tennant on foot. They camped near present-day Manson, on the north shore about ten miles from the foot of the lake.

Four days later the party reached the head of the lake. They entered the mouth of the Stehekin River (which they erroneously called the Chelan River) and proceeded upstream. The party camped about seven miles farther upstream, possibly at or near present-day Company Creek. [71] On July 20 the group
continued upriver until reaching Agnes Creek, which they believed to be the uppermost navigable point on the river.

Just above this point the stream [Stehekin River] divides into three branches. The largest [Stehekin River] comes from the N.W. and heads near the upper tributaries [Cascade River] which can be nearly reached by canoes from the west. [72]

Linsley had little hope of finding a favorable route via the Stehekin River but was nevertheless compelled to explore every possible route. Consequently, he divided the small party in two, sending Tennant and two Indians up the Stehekin River while he and the remaining two Indians explored Agnes Creek. [73]
After two days of struggling with the difficult terrain along Agnes Creek and inclement weather, Linsley returned to the Stehekin River and rendezvoused with Tennant about four miles downstream. Tennant's route was no more promising than his own and Linsley wrote, "He [Tennant] found the route up the west Fork [Stehekin River] utterly impracticable and... returned without going to the summit [Cascade Pass]." [74] Linsley concluded from his exploration of the area that a railroad could be built from the mouth of the Skagit River to the Columbia River by way of Lake Chelan, but that it would be much costlier than the preferred southern route examined earlier.

Klement Party (1877)

The next expedition to penetrate the wilds of the North Cascades came in 1877. A party of prospectors, consisting of Otto Klement, Jack Rowley, Frank Scott, Charles Van Pressentin, John Duncan, John Sutter and one or two Indian guides traveled up the Skagit River in shovel-nose canoes in hopes of making their way east to the Methow River valley, where gold had been discovered. These men made the second confirmed crossing of Cascade Pass by Euro-Americans (Alexander Ross being the first in 1814). [75] No contemporary account of this specific journey appears to exist; however, Otto Klement vividly recounted the journey years later in his "Early Skagit Recollections" written in 1935.

According to Klement, the seven-man party traveled two days up the Skagit River before reaching its confluence with the Cascade River. At this point they began their eastward hike over the mountains. With sixty-pound packs on their backs and rifles in place, the party set out along an old Indian trail:

After five days of weary plodding we reached the summit of the Cascade River pass, and a more enchanting scene our eyes had never before gazed upon. Mountains piled upon mountains stretching away in every direction, presenting the most startling scene imaginable. A silence pervaded the scene that was oppressive, except on occasion...
when an avalanche of thousands of tons of ice, snow and rocks, breaking from their anchorage in a higher altitude, poured down the mountain side into some dark invisible cavern below. [76]

After spending the night on the mountain summit the group made their descent the next day following an Indian trail. This trail led them to a point overlooking Doubtful Lake, which Klement named Spirit Lake:

This pool figures among the most picturesque scenes we had encountered thus far. The water of the lake was a deep indigo blue. On the south side a perpendicular wall arose from the water's edge to a height of hundreds of feet with a high mountain above it [Sahale or Boston Peak]... [77]
As they continued their descent into the Stehekin valley, Klement noted that "the scene here had undergone a marked transformation." The vegetation on the west slope of the mountains, primarily fir, hemlock, and cedar, had been replaced by "scattering pine trees." [78] By the following day the party had reached the outlet of the Stehekin River. The party spent the next two days recreating and fishing in Lake Chelan while Klement and fellow traveler Joe Seaam sought to replenish their provisions, traveling downlake in canoes found at the head of the lake. Supposedly these canoes were owned and kept hidden by Skagit Indians who frequently crossed Cascade Pass as a trade route. [79] Upon Klement's return the group of prospectors worked their way to the unnamed tributary of the Methow River within two days. Not finding an ounce of gold, the men returned, retracing their steps over Cascade Pass and down the Cascade River. [80]

Merriam/Symons Party (1879)

Two years after this private group of gold-seekers passed through the North Cascades, the United States Government revived its interest in the area. Indian unrest elsewhere in the territory during the 1870s prompted the government to establish several temporary and permanent military forts as a precautionary measure. In 1879, Lieutenant Colonel Henry Clay Merriam and Lieutenant Thomas Williams Symons were sent to establish one such outpost on the east side of the Cascades.

With orders in hand, Merriam and Symons met in September of that year at the confluence of Foster's Creek and the Columbia River, near Fort Okanogan. They immediately set out down the Columbia in search of a suitable site for the new fort. After examining both sides of the river they decided the best site was at the outlet of Lake Chelan. A good supply of timber existed there and
"the purest water is at hand and available for every purpose." [81] Symons recorded his impressions of Lake Chelan eloquently:

Lake Chelan is a wonderfully beautiful sheet of water, about 60 miles long and from 1 to 5 miles wide. It seems to be and is in fact a dammed-up mountain canon of the most rugged and pronounced description. The water is of diamond-like clearness and yet in places no sight can penetrate to the bottom of its liquid depths. It is supplied from mountain springs and from the melting snows of the mass of snow-capped mountains lying about Mount Baker [Symons was incorrect this latter detail]. [82]

Both Merriam and Symons navigated up the lake in a dug-out canoe approximately 24 miles but did not enter today's park on this particular trip.
The following year, in the spring of 1880, Colonel Merriam relocated his troops from their temporary home at Foster's Creek to the new campsite at Lake Chelan. "Camp Chelan was established just where the lake narrows into the creek [Chelan River], on a beautiful bunch-grass-covered plateau on the north bank, stretching back about a mile to the rocky and timbered hills." [83] The troops "carried on with vigor and rapidity," building a sawmill and fortification.

That summer Merriam took the time to explore the lake further, traveling its entire length by canoe. Merriam's general observations were recorded by Symons:

Colonel Merriam afterward went further up the lake, and says that the timber becomes better and better as the lake is ascended, and cedar is found about the head of it, which region he describes as being wonderfully grand. At the extreme upper end he found solid vertical walls of rock and on these, several hundred feet above the water's edge, were a large number of hieroglyphics written in a horizontal line, evidently by people in boats when the waters were at this higher level. [84]

The site, however, had far too many drawbacks, and within one year the army decided to abandon Camp Chelan. By October of 1880 Merriam had orders to reestablish a new post at the mouth of the Spokane River. The post became known as Fort Spokane and it served as a military fort for sixteen years until abandoned by the government in 1900. [85]

Pierce Expedition (1882)

The Army's interest in this region of Washington Territory was sustained after Lieutenant Symons completed another assigned reconnaissance of the Columbia River in 1881. Additional exploration teams were organized by the Army to find efficient routes of transportation and communication. A minor Indian uprising which occurred earlier at the confluence of the Baker and
Skagit Rivers further convinced the Army of the value and necessity of a viable route through the North Cascades. As a result, in 1882 Lieutenant Henry Hubbard Pierce was assigned to explore deep into today's park.

Traveling with a party comprised of Assistant Surgeon George F. Wilson, Topographical Assistant Alfred Downing, First Lieutenant Backus (mentioned previously for exploring an area outside park boundaries), guide Joe LaFleur, two sergeants, four privates, a musician, a packer, fourteen mules, and fifteen horses, Pierce departed from Fort Colville on the first of August.

He was directed to cross the Okanogan and Methow Rivers and to proceed to the head of Lake Chelan:

Thence, if practicable...cross the mountains to Skagit River, pass down the river to Puget Sound...The principal object of [the] reconnaissance is to obtain such knowledge of the country and its occupants as may be valuable at present or in the future to the military service.

Following the Methow River to the Twisp River, Pierce's party continued up that drainage along a well-traveled Indian path to War Creek. Within seventeen miles the Pierce party reached the summit of a high divide, and, two days later, they had ascended War Creek Pass. The party soon passed "a small, round lake of melted snow to the left" (Lake Juanita), and within a mile's hike they reached "the pass that overlooks the head of Lake Chelan," known today as Purple Pass.

As I gazed westward from a height of 6850 feet above the sea, and 5800 feet above the lake, a scene of remarkable grandeur was presented. To the south and west, were the rugged peaks of the Cascade Mountains covered with everlasting snow. At our feet, reposed [Lake] Chelan, in color like an artificial lake of thick plate-glass; While the Pierce River [the Stehekin River] brought its clay-tinted waters with many a winding down the narrow canyon that opened to the north [west]. No painter could place the view on canvas, and be believed.

Leaving three men to serve as herders at the base camp established near Lake Juanita, Pierce and the others proceeded to descend Purple Pass. His
account of this tiring hike is applicable today, one century later:

We began the wearisome descent of over three hours to Lake Chelan by a zigzag path along the back of a narrow, rugged spur [between Purple Creek and Hazard Creek]. After 9 miles, knee deep in dust, like ashes, filled with sharp fragments of rock, and constantly threatened by boulders tumbling from above, the almost perpendicular slope was accomplished. Reaching the canyon bottom, camp was made... on a sand-bar one mile from the mouth of Pierce River [Stehekin River].[91]

Pierce found the Stehekin River valley to be "a dense jungle of cottonwoods, firs, and underbrush, with frequent lagoons covered by an almost tropical growth of rush-grass, ferns, and other marshy vegetation...." [92]
The party followed "a most imperfect trail" a distance, reaching Little Boulder Creek the next morning. Within one and a half miles Pierce passed Boulder and Rainbow Creeks noticing Rainbow Falls, "a sheer unbroken fall of 300 feet [which] called forth expressions of admiration." [93] Mountain goats and "lusty trout" were also observed.

After a day's respite from the tedium of hiking, the party continued upriver following a trail along the river's north bank which was "quite indistinct." Fourteen miles upriver the group established camp at the confluence of Bridge Creek (which Pierce named Backus Creek) and the Stehekin River (Pierce named the upper Stehekin River Symon's Fork). The following morning they continued upstream, fording Bridge Creek and following "a wretched foot-path" until they stopped to set up camp near present-day Basin Creek. [94] From here the conditions of the chosen route grew worse. Pierce and Downing moved ahead of the packtrain and began the ascent to Cascade Pass. Pierce wrote, "The tiresome zigzag trail seemed interminable." [95] Pierce and Downing persevered, however, and reached the summit without mishap.

Shortly thereafter, Backus and Wilson arrived, followed by LaFleur and the packer. The latter two reported it impossible to get the packtrain up the steep slope in the sleet that was falling, and Pierce felt obliged to send the supply horses back to Fort Colville. While these arrangements were being made, Backus examined the region, reporting that a small grassy prairie lay close ahead, but beyond that, "a precarious, if not wholly impracticable path" led down the mountain's western slope. [96]

The morning of August 26 did not bring improved conditions. All but one of the party wanted to retreat, but Pierce decided to continue westward. The descent of the west slope began the following day and Pierce noted that Cascade Pass
...is low and comparatively easy of approach from the east, but westward the descent is at first rapid and precarious...the path wound its uncertain way for three miles through an entangled growth of trailing alders, over seven feet high; emerging from which, we came upon the margin of a creek, in and out of whose waters, the footway led us blindly for a considerable distance. [97]

This creek is believed to be the North Fork of the Cascade River. Continuing down the drainage Pierce noted that the existing Indian trail was "exceedingly serpentine and difficult to meander in all its countless bearings," and the party frequently climbed adjacent slopes to avoid dense undergrowth. [98]

After several days of hiking Pierce sensed he was near the confluence of the Cascade and Skagit Rivers and sent Backus and LaFleur ahead to locate Indians willing to lead the entire exploring party down the Skagit River to Puget Sound. [99] Pierce bartered the party's three government horses for a canoe ride downriver to Mount Vernon, where the party could obtain a steamboat to Puget Sound. After an exhilarating journey down the Skagit in swiftly gliding canoes, Pierce was motivated to write, "The Skagit is a beautiful stream, often reminding the traveler of some charming tree-fringed river in New England." [100] By this point the Pierce expedition had long since left the boundary of today's national park. Reaching Sterling by sundown, "a mere logging-camp" but a paradise just the same, the ravenous men ate bountiful suppers before retiring amidst the 109 stumps of the "town" (Sterling no longer exists).

Upon reaching Mount Vernon, Lieutenant Pierce evaluated his successful but arduous reconnaissance. He had hiked 295 miles of territory adding "to a correct understanding of the geography of the country, and per chance attract attention to fertile regions and pleasant landscapes, hitherto unknown." [101] Pierce concluded that the route from Fort Colville to Puget Sound could in no way be recommended as a transportation route. Furthermore, he believed that the mountain range itself was a great enough physical barrier to prevent the eastern and coastal Indian tribes from ever becoming allies. Based upon the
findings of the Pierce expedition, a military road through this section of the North Cascades was no longer seriously considered.

Pierce's lengthy report with its accompanying map was received at the Army Headquarters in Washington, D.C., on December 13, 1882. After perusing Pierce's work General William T. Sherman wrote:

...little is known of the Region of Country between the Upper Columbia and Pugets Sound. Further Explorations will be made, and publication of the information gained should be made, as it is to the national interest that the timber and minerals of that Region should be brought within the reach of the Emigrants who will throng to Oregon and Washington Territory as soon as the Northern Pacific Railroad is completed. [102]

Robertson/Rodman Expeditions (1883)

True to its word, the Army solicited First Lieutenant Samuel Churchill Robertson to continue the government's exploratory efforts. In June 1883, an army party led by Robertson explored the length of Lake Chelan to the mouth of the Stehekin River. This reconnaissance was undertaken because of discrepancies in the information recorded by Colonel Merriam and Lieutenant Pierce. Robertson's party clarified the dispute concerning the location of the head of Lake Chelan. Although Robertson's report was known to be a "very able one," no written account of his expedition has yet been located.[103]

In August that same year, Second Lieutenant Samuel Rodman, Jr., was assigned to explore the upper Methow River. Rodman ascended the Twisp River and War Creek, essentially following Pierce's route up to War Creek Pass and Purple Pass.[104] He too descended to Lake Chelan, continuing on to its upper end, describing his observations:

A short distance up the lake the scenery rapidly changes, and presents a beautiful aspect. Huge frowning mountains arise, covered with pines whose trunks almost lie flat against the steep sides. Nature has given to this place all the delights of beauty and grandeur.[105]
The Army's final exploration effort in this area of the North Cascades was the Backus-Goethals expedition of 1883. They explored the eastern slope, reconnoitering the upper Twisp and Methow Rivers in late summer, but probably did not pass into today's park. Although none of these military reconnaissances was successful in mapping a feasible transportation route through the mountains, the extensive data collected served to expose a wealth of geographical information.
The Great Northern Railroad fielded a reconnaissance party in the summer of 1887. Under the employ of James J. Hill, the party surveyed the upper Lake Chelan region in search of a railroad route through the mountains. The party, led by Albert Bowman Rogers, had orders to locate a feasible route to Puget Sound via the Skagit River. Hill was adamant about building his rail line along the Skagit River and sent Rogers exploring numerous routes in the Cascades hoping one would lead to the Skagit drainage. Rogers kept a diary recording his exploration efforts for Hill. He traveled with his nephew Jack (Julian) G. Rogers, a man named Al, and a Lake Chelan settler, W.L. Sanders.[106]

Despite warnings from local residents and Indians that they were "a month or 6 weeks too early to cross the mountains" because of late snow cover, the four-man party set out from Wenatchee on July 6, 1887.[107] By July 9, the party had reached the mouth of Railroad Creek where they established a base camp. For the next six days Rogers and his companions examined the Railroad Creek drainage, and, finding no feasible route, returned to their camp. On July 15 the party moved on to the head of the lake and up a poorly defined trail along the Stehekin River as far as Bridge Creek.[108]

After climbing an unknown peak to view his surroundings, merely recording that the Sauk River, Bridge Creek forks (North Fork and main branch) and "mountain peaks" could be seen, Rogers retreated downvalley, returning to the head of the lake and to Chelan. Rogers completed his search for a feasible railroad route through the North Cascades with a journey to the divide via the Skagit and Sauk Rivers (south of today's park). He noted in a letter addressed to Hill dated October 7, 1887:

This route leads wt [west?] to the Indian and Ward's passes-(which are only 2 miles apart)-and is the only route connecting the Skagit with the Wenatchee [River]. Besides being much longer it is no so favorable as the route via the Skykomish [which Rogers explored
earlier]...The avalanches on the western slope are fearful. [109] Once again, all hope faded for a railroad route through the North Cascades.

Road-Building Surveys in the North Cascades

The last major expeditions to enter the North Cascades in the nineteenth century were parties of surveyors in search of a route for a "Cascade State Wagon Road." During 1893 and 1895 survey teams authorized by the state government made no less than six attempts to locate such a route. The intent was to link the eastern and western portions of the state, thus enhancing economic growth and development:

Aside from the advantage to cattlemen and to the general traveling public in having a road across the Cascade Mountains, it is of the greatest interest to miners. [110]

Taken as a whole the State Road will be of great advantage not only to the cattle, farming and mining industries but it will be of great value also to the state at large as a continuous highway for the movement of troops in case of necessity, and particularly in the protection of the northern frontier. [111]

In 1893 a Cascade State Road Commission was created, and the State legislature appropriated $20,000 toward the goal of the:

Establishment of a state road through the Cascade Mountains via a pass north of Mt. Baker, to connect eastern and western Washington, (commencing)...where Glacier Creek empties into the North Fork of the Nooksack, and running thence by the best practical route via pass north of Mt. Baker to a point on the Columbia River opposite the town of Marcus, Stevens County. [112]

Official cruising began that same year. Under the leadership of Banning Austin and R.M. Lyle, a small party of men set out from Whatcom (Bellingham today) to reconnoiter the west end of the proposed wagon road. Despite the dubious nature and inaccuracies of Austin's report, the party did locate two major passes: the pass over the divide that links Mt. Baker and Mt. Shuksan (named Austin Pass today after the surveyor); and another, named Hannegan Pass, located west of the Chilliwack River drainage and commemorating the chairman of
Austin discovered and recorded what appeared to be a feasible route over the northern Cascade range. His route led him to the Chilliwack River valley and Whatcom Pass, less than 20 miles from the Skagit River. Nevertheless, the route was shunned by the Commission and no road was ever constructed over Hannegan Pass to the Skagit River and beyond to the eastern portion of the state.

Efforts for an overland route continued, and in 1895 a new commission was created. The Washington Board of State Road Commissioners was appointed under
an Act of the State Legislature on March 22, 1895 to survey four different routes through the North Cascades. These routes would take the surveyors through the mountains via Slate Creek, the North Fork of Thunder Creek (Park Creek Pass), Cascade Pass, and Rainy Pass. [114] All four routes brought the surveyors well into today's national park.

Between July 22 and September 11, 1895, engineer Bert Huntoon and commissioners E.M. Wilson, R.O. Welts, and J. Howard Watson traversed approximately 500 miles of the North Cascades. Whenever possible the group followed trails established earlier by Indians and miners. Still, they were often forced to open new trails along most of the Rainy Pass route and "travel without a trail over a part of the Thunder Creek route."[115] Because of these conditions and the speed of the pack animals, progress was slow: on good trails they covered upwards of 18 to 20 miles a day, on poor trails or in places where extensive survey work was required they made as little as three miles in a day. Barometric altitudes and profiles were recorded and tabled along the way, as well as elevations of six mountain passes and distances between major points. A map of the country was compiled with natural features delineated including all streams and their true courses, as well as the names and locations of settlers' cabins encountered along the way: "This map is of inestimable value to the state, as all of the present government and state maps of this section are woefully erroneous and misleading."[116]

The four-man group departed from Marblemount where they had obtained horses and "pack outfits" for their trip, examining the Slate Creek route first. Their observations of the upper Skagit River region in 1895 are a valuable source of information today:

The trail to Slate Creek from Marble Mount runs for seventeen miles through the forest and along the Skagit River, over a fairly-level country, but after the first four miles some rock is found. In the tenth mile the "Devil's Dream" (a trail made in front of a rock wall
by rude bridges above the Skagit River to avoid rock work) is reached. The trail then runs along level bottom land mostly until the end of the seventeenth mile is reached. The eighteenth mile begins with a rock point, where the Skagit Canyon and rapids are first encountered. The trail here passes along a very high rock bluff, and the work is heavy for the first mile, but some lighter in the nineteenth mile, which brings us to the site of the old goat trail bridge, which washed away in the flocks of 1894. At this point the celebrated "Goat Trail" begun [sic] and extended to Cedar Bar [Davis Family Homestead location], a distance of 2 1/2 miles; and, up to within a few days of our arrival, the only mode of travel over it was on foot, using a ladder to scale the most difficult points. The volunteer work [by miners] done in the spring of 1895 by blasting half tunnels through perpendicular cliffs and constructing rude bridges across chasms made it passable for small horses, but still the grades, in places, are excessive, and the bridges and trail dangerous and difficult for even the lightest pony traffic.... It is a picturesque place and rugged enough for the most ardent mountain climber.[117]

From Stetattle Creek, near Cedar Bar, the party continued upriver about three miles, coming to the junction of the "old Thunder Creek bridge." The Thunder Creek route branched off at this point. Continuing up the main river trail, the party climbed around Sourdough Mountain noting: "this climb being necessary as the Skagit River here runs in a rock canyon where road building is impossible without extraordinary expense...."[118] The surveyors determined that the only route for a wagon road in this area would require dropping down to the Skagit River at the mouth of Ruby Creek after crossing Sourdough Mountain.

At the junction of the Methow and Twisp Rivers the party embarked on the second leg of their assignment, which would return them to Marblemount via Cascade Pass. Following the Methow River to the confluence of the "Twitsp" River, the men pushed on, crossing the latter to the north side and proceeding along an established trail. After crossing Twisp Pass the party dropped down to the confluence of Bridge Creek and the Stehekin River.

Going up the Stehekin River valley there is an easy water grade on bottom land for seven miles....From Pershall's [an early Stehekin valley settler and miner] cabin (the seven mile point) there are steep side-hills, with slide rock for about one mile, to the head of
the Stehekin, when a stiff climb is made to the pass 2 1/2 miles, (or three miles by the engineer's estimate) of 2,400 feet....Cascade Pass has an icy appearance even in summer as the Glaciers hug it close and snow remains in the shady side of the pass generally all the summer.[119]

From Cascade Pass the surveyors proceeded down the western slope of the ridge, noting that "the old trail is down a very steep slope and decidedly uninviting, no perceptible work even [sic] having been done on it."[120] Within two and a half miles the party reached Gilbert Landre's cabin on the Cascade River. Landre was an early settler and miner in the region who ran a roadhouse in the
backcountry. From Landre's cabin, the group followed a good, mostly level trail to Marblemount, a distance of about 20 miles.

The next excursion was the Thunder Creek route leading the surveyors over Park Creek Pass. Retracing their steps along the Skagit River and the Goat Trail to where Thunder Creek joins the Skagit River, the party noted:

Thunder Creek here comes through a rocky gorge, a rare picture of beauty, but expensive from the road builders point of view. It empties into the Skagit River which here runs through a rocky canyon, and unless one stands directly in front of Thunder Creek its place of entrance into the river is hidden by the close towering walls.[121]

Continuing up Thunder Creek the surveyors traveled along an established miner's trail noting "the route is easy, the present narrow trail being fairly well graded, but needing a great deal of work."[122] At the ten-mile point a "tree" bridge redirected the trail across the creek where it then continued up toward Thunder Creek Pass (Park Creek Pass today) traversing a steep slope on which a trail had never been built. From the pass the party descended to Bridge Creek. Having already traversed the route along Bridge Creek to Twisp Pass, the men retraced their steps and returned to Marblemount.

The last route led the surveyors along the previously traveled Slate Creek route to Granite Creek. Beginning at Marblemount and traveling to Ruby Creek the party crossed Rainy Pass, "along which a trail had never been even blazed," and then proceeded down Bridge Creek to State Creek, up State Creek to Washington Pass, and then down Early Winters Creek to the Methow River valley. [123] Except for the initial part of the journey this route led the surveyors outside the boundaries of today's park.

The commissioners published their findings in a report in 1896. Photographs were taken on the four routes depicting scenes along the Skagit River and Ruby Creek. The "Approach to Devil's Corner" (the footbridge visible and accessible today) and Devil's Corner itself (not accessible today) were
also photographed. Apparently impressed by the ingenuity of miners, the commissioners elaborated on their efforts:

[the] Goat trail is truly picturesque and shows the energy displayed by the active interests of the Slate Creek mining district in opening a way of ingress and egress. There is considerable of this [photo depicting a trail beneath a rock overhang] which is built in the most available places without regard to grades and the roof just high enough for pack horses to pass under safely. \[124\]

After careful consideration of all four routes, the Board determined: "the route up the Twitsp [sic] River, over Twitsp Pass, down Bridge Creek, up the Stehekin River, over Cascade...Pass and down the Cascade River the shortest and the most feasible and practicable."\[125\]

Road work did actually commence as a result of the 1895 survey. In the spring of 1896, and with a road width of forty feet established, foremen and laborers were hired to begin the work. On the east side of the mountains, Stehekin valley settler Merritt Field contracted with the state to operate "the boarding houses [for laborers] at the two central camps on lower Bridge Creek and Stehekin, doing all of the packing and moving of these two camp outfits, as desired, free of cost to the State." \[126\] The road crew was able to construct a road from Stehekin to Bridge Creek, running past Coon Lake (a later road, a mine-to-market road, was built from Bridge Creek to Horseshoe Basin in the 1940s). The "road" to Bridge Creek, however, was not without faults: logs lay across it and large rocks were never removed. Consequently, the road was not used. Today, portions of this route have become a hiking trail within the national park. Some valley residents contend the early road can still be followed in its entirety, despite the vegetation that has grown over it.

In 1896, a road on the west side was built twelve miles up the Cascade River but it too was never completed across Cascade Pass. Ironically, the road that would eventually traverse the mountains followed a route that the commissioners had determined to be the longest and "the most expensive part of
the Slate Creek route." [127] The North Cross State Highway, also known as the North Cascades Highway, was completed 77 years after these men surveyed the region--more than one and one half centuries after the first recorded crossing of the North Cascades was accomplished by a Euro-American.

One of the last attempts to locate a route through the North Cascades was actually a railroad survey conducted in 1900. A party for the Bellingham Bay and British Columbia Railroad (B.B. & B.C.R.R.) completed a reconnaissance over Hannegan Pass and east to and over Whatcom Pass. This party essentially retraced the route followed by the Austin-Lyle party seven years earlier.

Between August 23 and September 7, J.J. Cryderman led six men from Whatcom, mapping, photographing, and recording his observations of both natural and cultural features and activities in the region.

Traveling by railroad and then wagon road, the men reached the end of the road at Shuksan, a small mining town along the north fork of the Nooksack River.[128] Continuing with horses, the party traveled east, heading up and over Hannegan Pass and into today's park. Cryderman noted that:

On the east side of Hannegan Pass there is considerable timber...Indications of minerals are good mostly as on the west side of the Pass, gold and copper. However owing to the present inaccessible location of the country, few [mineral] locations have been made and practically no work has been done. In the matter of reaching the country, there is now a fair county road to Shuksan, then a fair pack trail, though in need of repair, 8 1/2 miles up Ruth Creek or to the end of the old State Trail and from the latter point a poor horse trail over Hannegan Pass and down the Chilliwhack [sic] to the mouth of Copper Creek.... Horses have been taken from here to Whatcom Pass and to the mouth of Indian Creek, but it was when the River was low and the bed of the Chilliwhack was used for much of the distance. From Whatcom Pass there is no trail until within two miles of the mouth of Big Beaver creek, where there is one from McMillan's ranch [early homestead] on the Skagit River.[129]

After the party completed their reconnaissance and returned to Whatcom, Cryderman wrote a final report for J.J. Donovan, General Superintendent of the B.B. & B.C.R.R. Cryderman believed that the route he followed was the best and
only feasible route through these mountains. He added that his work verified
the 1893 findings of the State Road Commission and that should a road be built
following this proposed route, it would be the most scenic one within the
United States:

From the time [the road] reached the head of Ruth Creek to Beaver
Pass ... there is a succession of unequaled views. There are still
mountain goats and numerous bear in the mountains and fine fishing
in the creeks on the Chilliwhack [sic] side and abundant picturesque
peaks for the mountain climber to struggle with. We saw enormous
quantities of huckleberries of extra size and flavor and on Big
Beaver where swamps are marked on the map, is a series of cranberry
marshes, the berries being the high bush variety and the swamps
being red with fruit.[130]

Despite Cryderman's efforts no railroad line was built. By the beginning
of the twentieth century the North Cascades had been explored from north to
south and east to west. The land that is today a national park was no longer a
mysterious wilderness of rocks, forests, waterfalls, and glaciers. Maps and
first-hand accounts had been published, exposing the territory to the general
public. Miners and settlers had long since arrived, struggling to make a
living from the rugged land.
CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The Northern Cascades were explored by Euro-Americans for more than a hundred years. Among the first were traders and trappers using Indian trails and tracking the wilderness for resources. They were soon followed by a variety of individual adventurers and government explorers who mapped, charted, and described the remote region. Significant among this latter group was the survey party marking the 49th parallel and boundary between the United States and Canada. This journey, perhaps more than any other, left behind a rich collection of early maps, sketches, and verbal descriptions of the area. Furthermore, the need and subsequent search for a northern passage through the Cascade Range maintained interest in the area well into the twentieth century. Because of this interest, maps of the region were continually updated and corrected. Today, many routes followed by explorers and surveyors are still used by backcountry visitors traversing the park.

Because explorations and surveys in the North Cascades were transitory in nature, no tangible structures other than the line of monuments and cairns delineating the boundary between Canada and the United States remain. Twenty-three and one half miles of this boundary line mark the northern edge of the national park. Although difficult to reach, there are two points where a hiker can view the forty-foot-wide swath of land marking the boundary: in the northwest section of the park the Chilliwack River trail can be followed to monument no. 51 where the river crosses the 49th parallel (a short hike to the west side of the river leads to monument no. 50); in the northeast section of the park, monument no. 72 stands along a self-guiding nature trail north of Hozomeen Campground on the east side of Ross Lake. Above the western lakeshore stands monument no. 71.
Exploration is a significant theme within the overall context of the human history of the park and should be interpreted accordingly at visitor centers, in park publications, and interpretive programs.

The following resource is eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places within the historic theme identified in this chapter:

INTERNATIONAL BOUNDARY, and associated monuments located within the national park, for its association with nineteenth century efforts to explore, survey, and delineate a northern boundary for the United States. It is also recommended that these monuments be added to the park's List of Classified Structures.

This study recommends that the trail over Cascade Pass be identified in interpretive programs and visitor centers as a significant historic route of passage between the Stehekin River valley and the Skagit River valley for Native Americans and the explorers, surveyors, miners, and, more recently, recreationists, who followed.
SOURCES AND ENDTNOTES

1. Daily Evening Traveller, 4 April 1853.


8. Ibid., p. 112.

9. Ibid., p. 133.


Lewis and Clark were on the Columbia River below the Snake River.


13. Ibid., 16.


USWD 1855, 3-4.

17. At the foot of Lake Chelan McClellan met a Spokane Indian chief who described a trail, beginning at the head of the lake, which crossed the mountains and led to the Skagit River. McClellan apparently was uninterested in investigating this information further, believing the region too great an obstacle for a railroad:

The Chelan [River] flows from the lake of the same name, lying in a narrow valley 474 feet above the Columbia ... It is said to run back among the mountains for about thirty miles, and steep mountains close in on its shores within eight miles from the river...[USWD 1860, 42]

18. USWD 1860, 142.

19. USWD 1855, 197.

20. USWD 1860, 142.

21. USWD 1855, 197.


23. Ibid.


25. USWD 1855, 57.


29. Ibid., 34.


32. Ibid., 137.


35. Ibid., 140.


37. Majors 1980, 146.

38. Ibid., 148.


40. Baker 1900, 15-16.


43. Baker 1900, 16-17.

44. Ibid., 70.

45. Majors 1984, 4.

Goetzmann 1959, 428.

Of these twenty-some peaks, several were first ascents.

47. Although Custer undertook six major trips into this mountainous region during the summer of 1859, only those routes which brought him within the area of today's park are discussed.

48. Custer 1866, 5. This typescript of the original cites June 12th as the date Custer received orders to explore the 49th parallel; most other sources cite this as an error and use July 12th as the correct date.

49. Ibid., 10-11.


51. Custer 1866, 13.

52. Ibid., 14.

53. Ibid., 19.

54. Ibid., 20.

55. Ibid.

56. Ibid., 24-25.

57. Ibid., 30.


59. Custer 1866, 33.

60. Thompson 1979, 60.

61. Since this excursion entailed water travel, a canoe was required and Custer instructed a member of his party, a Nooksack Indian, to build "a light serviceable canoe" for eight passengers. [Custer 1866, 38-39]

62. Ibid., 42-43.

63. Ibid., 46-47.

64. Ibid., 48-49.

65. Ibid.

66. Ibid., 55. Custer's exact route in this area is not clear to author at this time.

67. Ibid., 56.
68. As a result of this later survey work, new cast metal monuments replaced nearly all of the old stone markers except one at Point Roberts, and some in less accessible places. The marker at Point Roberts is a granite obelisk 12 feet high with a rubble stone foundation. It is the only extant marker from the original survey that can be easily viewed, and, appropriately, is listed in the National Register of Historic Places [Thompson 1970, 67-70].

69. D.C. Linsley and companion John A. Tennant may have been preceded by an 1858 group of miners headed for the Fraser River gold fields although this cannot be substantiated [Majors, Harry M., editor. "Lake Chelan and Agnes Creek in 1870." Northwest Discovery, June 1981. Hereinafter cited as Majors 1981.]

70. Ibid., 382, 386.
71. Ibid., 389.
72. Ibid., 390.
73. Ibid., 391.
74. Ibid., 392-3.
75. Majors 1980, 132.
77. Ibid., 6.
78. Ibid.
79. Ibid., 7.
80. Ibid., 9.
Klement's specific route to the Methow River drainage is not known to date.
81. Majors 1982a, 92-3.
82. Majors 1982a, 93.
84. Ibid., 40.
These pictographs are extant today though nearly illegible because of vandalism.
85. Alfred Downing made a trip up Lake Chelan as a private citizen in 1889.

86. Coleman, 1964, 30.

87. Ibid.


89. Ibid., 24.

90. Ibid.

91. Ibid., 28.

92. Ibid., 36.

93. Ibid., 37.

94. Ibid., 44.

At Bridge Creek Pierce noted: "above the ford was a rude bridge of drift-logs, joined with strips of cedar-bark, and ballasted with stones." Pierce believed that this bridge was built by the Indians who preferred crossing it rather than risk the "formidable current." [Majors 1982b, 42].

95. Halfway up the slope Pierce noticed a miner whom he had met earlier (in the vicinity of War Creek) descending. The old prospector had "a look of utter discouragement upon his face". Pierce was quickly advised by the man to retreat, claiming the ascent was impossible for pack animals.

96. Majors 1982b, 46.

97. Ibid., 52.

98. After traveling what he believed was approximately 26 1/2 miles Pierce stopped for the night "beneath some moss-grown Oregon maples that shaded an old Indian camp" (a site believed to be near present-day Monogram Creek). Nearby along the bank of the Cascade River Pierce found two log canoes which he concluded was a good omen as it meant navigable water lay ahead [Majors 1982b, 58].

99. Local Indians refused to believe that Pierce and his company of men had arrived on the Cascade River from the summit: "The old man [Indian] apparently 70 years of age, claiming that he had never seen a white man go or come that way, and that it was impossible for any one but an Indian to keep the trail." [Majors 1982b, 68].

100. Majors 1982b, 69.
101. Ibid., 70.
102. Ibid., 83.
103. Ibid., 106.
104. Ibid., 96.
105. Ibid., 103.
Hereinafter cited as Rogers.
107. Rogers 2 July 1887.
108. Rogers 9, 17 July 1887.
   Rogers learned from Sanders that Bridge Creek was the route the
   Indians traveled when going to the Skagit River from the
   Methow/Twisp region.
109. Rogers 7 October 1887.
110. Washington Board of State Road Commissioners. Records 1895-1896.
    Washington State Library Manuscripts, Olympia, Washington: 1896,
    p.2. Hereinafter cited as WBSRC.
111. WBSRC 1896, 37.
113. Ibid., 11.
114. WBSRC 1896, 2.
115. Ibid., 1.
116. Ibid.
117. Ibid., 3-4.
118. Ibid., 4.
119. Ibid., 7.
120. Ibid., 8.
121. Ibid. 10.
122. Ibid.
123. Ibid., 12-13.
124. Ibid., 8.
125. Ibid., 15.
126. Ibid., 18.
127. Ibid., 14.
129. Ibid., 4.
SETTLEMENT PATTERNS IN THE NORTH CASCADES
Settlement within the remote and rugged North Cascades occurred slowly over many years. Although towns developed, a combination of natural and cultural factors prevented the growth of communities of any size in the region. The difficulties of physical access and the relatively small amount of workable agricultural land were primary deterrents to settlement. In addition, the lack of surveyed lands and the creation of the Washington Forest Reserve in 1897 may also have discouraged individuals from seeking homesteads in the area that is today a national park.

Any discussion of settlement patterns in the North Cascades must begin with an understanding of settlement elsewhere in Washington State. As a region, the North Cascades remained virtually unknown to many pioneers until after the turn of the twentieth century. Over time, as open and accessible agricultural lands were claimed in other areas of the state, settlers were forced to search for other homesites and slowly moved into the foothills and forested territory surrounding the mountains. Moving beyond the shores of Puget Sound and the banks of the Columbia River, they traveled up rivers and lakes until eventually they were stopped by the natural barrier of the North Cascades themselves.

Early Settlement in Washington State: An Overview

Before permanent white settlers moved into what is now Washington State, the primary inhabitants of the land were Native Americans and Euro-American fur traders. The Indian population included coastal and plateau tribes who subsisted on the resources of the land. White fur traders had a more obvious impact on the land, trapping animals and erecting a number of trading posts and forts throughout the region north of the Columbia River as early as 1811. [1]
Outposts such as Forts Langley, Hope, and Yale along the Fraser River, Fort Okanogan on the Columbia River, Camp Chelan at Lake Chelan, and Fort Bellingham on Puget Sound, are all representative of the earliest efforts of white settlement near the North Cascades. Their presence often led to the establishment of permanent settlements or towns. Because of the relative proximity of these outposts to the mountains, their inhabitants recorded some of the earliest written descriptions of the general character and natural resources of this region.

Map showing early trading posts and forts in vicinity of present-day park boundaries (shown as a broken line).
The vast and seemingly boundless Territory of Washington opened to settlement in 1846, after the long disputed boundary between the United States and British Canada was finally determined. By the late 1840s, hardy individuals slowly moved across the Columbia River from the Willamette valley with the intention of finding permanent homes. From the mid-1800s an era of pioneer settlement was underway, encouraged by the federal government's Donation Land Claim Laws of the 1850s. The laws allowed virtually anyone over the age of 21 to claim as much as 160 acres of land for homesteading purposes. If, after five years, the claimant had fulfilled all the requirements associated with the laws, he or she gained full title to the land. With these incentives in place, hopeful homesteaders arrived in the territory in large numbers, although not in the numbers anticipated by the territorial government. In fact, neither the 1850 laws nor the subsequent Homestead Act of 1862 proved to be dramatic forces in bringing people to the Northwest, particularly to the North Cascades. [2]

Rather, it was primarily the abundant natural resources of the state that stimulated much early settlement. Timber was one such resource, and several early settlers established sawmills along Puget Sound from which lumber was exported to a booming San Francisco market. Gold was another resource which attracted settlers to the northern part of the state. News of gold strikes along the Fraser River in Canada in the 1850s brought prospectors and their suppliers into Whatcom County, one of three counties that cover the North Cascades today. Although the excitement was a short-lived event, many miners remained in the county after the rush in search of employment and land open for settlement. [3]

Settlement trends on the west slope of the North Cascades reflect the early settlers' need to find accessible, suitable farm land, coupled with a desire to
profit from the region's natural resources. From Puget Sound they headed inland, traveling east along the Nooksack and Skagit Rivers, penetrating the unknown country in search of opportunity.

Responding to an increasing population, the territorial government began dividing the state into counties. Whatcom County was established in 1857 and included 4300 square miles. As late as 1876, however, only 110 square miles of this land had been surveyed by the government for homesteading purposes. Although boosted by the gold fever of the 1850s, the population of Whatcom County remained small; in 1860, 352 white people lived in the county; by 1870, 534. [4] In the late 1870s there were still few white families living in Whatcom County. Rather, an assortment of vivid characters prevailed:

... the population heretofore being mostly adventurers, miners, etc. of all nationalities. This class of people would squat down on some of the numerous inlets along the Sound, build a cabin and plant a small patch of potatoes; logging some occasionally to get money to buy whiskey; a large portion of their time being spent in card playing and carousing ... . [5]

Settlement along the county's major waterway, the Nooksack River, occurred as early as the 1850s in areas near Puget Sound, but settlers did not reach the upper Nooksack region until the 1890s. [6]

Created from southern Whatcom County, the area that is today Skagit County (established in 1883) was slow in attracting settlers. There was a lack of government surveyed lands and, more significantly, an enormous natural log jam near the mouth of the Skagit River prohibited access and travel upstream. Settlers were forced to locate homesteads in the dense timber along the river banks below the jam. Not many did, and in 1876 it was noted that:

... settlement [was] confined to the bank of the river below the jam; two settlers had made locations eight miles above, where the bottoms appeared less liable to overflow ... . Although there is known to be better locations further back [beyond the jam, to the east], the immigrant usually takes the first he comes to or the easiest to get at. There being no roads in this section (back into the interior) makes it rather expensive for a poor man to cut a road in ... and ... The only way at present to approach this section is by water ... . [7]
Once the log jam was cleared in the late 1870s, pioneers quickly moved up river, establishing the patterns of settlement still evident today along the Skagit. [8]

The east side of the North Cascades displayed similar settlement trends. Pioneers traveled beyond the familiar banks of the Columbia River to explore outlying areas like the Chelan country. Following the shores of Lake Chelan to the west, these pioneers penetrated the mountainous country and established their homestead claims at the head of the lake, along the Stehekin River.

Settlement on the east slope of the North Cascades, however, occurred at a much slower pace. This was due, in large part, to the existence of the Chief Moses Indian Reservation which included all the lands between the Methow and Chelan Rivers, and west to the mountain divide. This was land the territorial government reserved for Indian settlement. As on the west side of the Cascades, settlement tended to follow lines of transportation, and the Chelan country was north of major routes such as the Columbia River. [9] In addition, the available timber resource, though abundant, was less accessible and therefore less marketable than timber on the west slope. All of these factors left the region east of the North Cascades sparsely populated into the late nineteenth century.

Prospects of gold along the Columbia and Okanogan Rivers in 1856-7 attracted some miners to the area, but the population increase was inconsequential and had little impact on developing settlements. [10] Substantial numbers of immigrants did not arrive until after the Indian Reservation was re-organized and opened to white settlement. It was the original intention of the government that the reservation become a home for all relocated Indians from around the territory. For various reasons, however, it attracted few Indians as permanent residents and was opened to white settlement.
by the federal government in 1886. Two years later, this land became Okanogan County. [11]

Slow but steady growth continued through the 1880s and 1890s. A few early settlers established homes in the new townsite of Chelan, at the lower end of Lake Chelan. At least ten others are known to have chosen the shores of the glacier-fed lake by 1888. [12] In 1899 Chelan County was carved out of the immense Okanogan County. The 1900 census for Chelan County shows a population of several thousand; by 1910 that number had swollen to more than fifteen thousand. [13] During this decade of rapid growth in Chelan County,
Whatcom and Skagit County populations also increased significantly. However, few of these settlers located in the interior portions of the North Cascades.

Primary settlement within the North Cascades followed three major watersheds: the Skagit and Cascade Rivers on the west side of the mountains, and the Stehekin River on the east. The greatest development occurred along the banks of the Skagit, with homesteads and towns, including Mount Vernon, Sedro Woolley, Lyman, Hamilton, Birdseye, Concrete, and Rockport, stretching from Puget Sound eastward into the foothills of the North Cascades.

Marblemount, established in the 1880s at the confluence of the Skagit and Cascade Rivers, was the easternmost of those communities. It first served as a supply base for miners arriving in the area, and eventually grew to support a larger community. [14] Homesteaders followed in the 1880s-90s mainly to service the supply needs of miners, but some with thoughts of filing a mineral claim or two themselves. Similar patterns occurred on the east side of the mountains, with Stehekin serving as the supply center for miners and homesteaders, it being the only easy access point to civilization in an otherwise remote wilderness.

Challenges to Settlement in the Mountains

The first pioneers were faced with similar challenges, whether on the east or west side of the mountains. Access and resources were difficult to obtain. Although steamboats plied the waters between Seattle and Whatcom (Bellingham) as early as the late 1860s and early 1870s, the upper Skagit region was reached by canoe only; a wagon trail would not extend east to Marblemount until 1892. [15] Dug-out cedar log shovel-nose canoes, patterned after those used by the Skagit Indians, were the usual means of transport. [16] On the east side, steamboats were traveling the waters of Lake Chelan soon after settlers arrived
in Chelan, making runs as needed to the head of the lake. For pioneers on both sides of the divide, land needed to be cleared, a shelter constructed, and some form of subsistence crop planted. These initial tasks were necessary—whether an individual was attempting to acquire land legally or merely to "squat." Homesteads grew in size over the years, according to needs or perceived needs; their appearance and permanence dictated by available materials, labor, and money. The power of the landscape revealed itself early on to these hardy settlers; those who stayed learned to overcome or live with the hardships imposed by the harsh environment in order to survive.

In addition to environmental constraints, settlers in the North Cascades found themselves confronting significant governmental restrictions by the end of the nineteenth century. Particularly important in the upper Skagit region was the establishment of forest reserves by the federal government. In 1897, pioneers who had already settled in the area found themselves living within the boundaries of the Washington Forest Reserve, a huge area of land encompassing nearly all of today's park. This reserve was essentially created to protect the remaining stands of marketable timber. A decade later, the Washington Forest Reserve separated into smaller units including the Washington National Forest and Chelan National Forest, and these were administered by a new federal agency, the United States Forest Service, under the Department of Agriculture (USFS).

Concurrent with the establishment of the National Forests was the passing of the Forest Homestead Act of 1906 (also known as the June Act), designed to halt indiscriminate settlement and use of forest land. Valuable timber was the primary reason individuals sought homesteads in this remote area. The USFS believed many settlers had no intention of making improvements to their homesteads (proving up), but instead planned to sell off marketable timber from
their claims to lumber companies.

Matters were further complicated by settlement on unsurveyed lands, which included nearly all of this territory. Claims of this sort gave these settlers squatters' rights only. [17] In 1906 the USFS embarked on an ambitious campaign to determine which homesteads were valid. Under the law, if a homesteader occupied the claim at least five years prior to the June Act, he or she was legally entitled to stay. The law, however, included restrictions: claims had to be used primarily for agriculture, with no sizeable amount of quality timber, and no larger than 160 acres. [18] Under these restrictions, few existing homesteads qualified as legal claims. Some settlers were offered special-use permits by the USFS in order to remain on a temporary basis, and some lost their land completely. [19] Still other settlers, particularly those in remote areas, were simply left alone. When they died their homesteads officially became USFS land.

A report by H.B. Ayres describing settlement in the Washington Forest Reserve was completed in 1899. Ayres observed:

Aside from the cabins of mining prospectors, occupied during a small portion of the summer and autumn, there are scattered through the lower valleys small clearings, with stumps left, and houses usually made of split cedar boards, on lands taken as squatters' claims. Whether the object in taking these claims was timber or agriculture has not been determined. In nearly all cases where clearings have been made the land cleared has been seeded to grass. Some vegetables have been grown and, in a few cases, grain; but the remoteness from market and the difficulty of transporting produce over the trails renders farming for the general market unprofitable. Very few of the houses or cabins were found actually occupied during the progress of the examination. [20]

On the Skagit River in particular, Ayres found four claims "actually agricultural" located downriver from the Skagit River Canyon (site of Diablo Dam today). Above the canyon, he found only two "improved" claims. Ten years later, a 1909 report filed by the acting supervisor for the Washington National Forest claimed that "most of the settlers now in the Forest took . . . claims
more for the timber than for any agricultural possibilities." He added that other homesteaders supplemented their meager existence by catering to travelers passing through the region. It is not surprising, then, that with so few serious homesteaders in the North Cascades, of the 63 applications made under the June Act, the USFS determined only five were eligible for patent by 1909. [21]

Despite the drawbacks of living within a national forest, many settlers did manage to retain their land and make a meager living. Seasonal logging and trapping on both sides of the North Cascades helped sustain these determined few. Mining activity and providing supplies to prospectors were the other primary means of making a living. The latter often involved trading food or lodging for cash, which was always in demand. This money allowed permanent settlers to purchase necessary items such as clothing, food, and equipment. More often than not, however, conditions were such that settlers in the upper Skagit, Cascade, and Stehekin River valleys were forced to travel downriver periodically throughout the year to seek additional employment to support their mountain lifestyle. [22] Despite the difficult accessibility, the remoteness of the region, the often devastating effects of early frosts and late winters, and the discouraging governmental regulations enforced by the USFS, some early settlers in the North Cascades were able to overcome these challenges and maintain a wilderness existence well into the twentieth century.

Corridors of Settlement: Cascade River

The Cascade River is a significant physiographic feature of the region, providing access to Cascade Pass, a route used historically to reach Stehekin and the eastern plateau country. Homesteads along the banks of the Cascade River were established between 1880 and 1910 and were outside the present park
boundary. For the purposes of this study, however, it is important to consider patterns of settlement along this river because events which occurred here influenced settlement along the Skagit River, a major drainage within North Cascades National Park.

Fifty years after the first recorded exploring party investigated the Cascade River drainage, miners and prospectors entered the region. Many bypassed the Cascade River, and directed their attention up the Skagit River to Ruby Creek where gold had been found in paying quantities. This influx of people helped spread general knowledge of the North Cascades and of the untapped wealth of minerals located within the region. Although the Ruby Creek Gold Rush had subsided by 1881, miners continued to arrive in search of mineral resources elsewhere in the mountains. Other areas such as Cascade Pass and Boston Basin were being explored, and the only route to these prospects was along the Cascade River.

Early settlers along the Cascade River valley were well aware that their homesteads were located on unsurveyed government lands. Anxious to establish permanent ownership, settlers within the boundaries of Township 35(North) petitioned to have the land surveyed above the mouth of the Cascade River in 1891. Three years later, in 1894, the General Land Office (GLO) in Olympia completed a survey, carefully mapping the entire township (T35N R11E), recording both natural and cultural features. Several homesteads were shown clustered near the mouth of the Cascade and on both of its banks. Farther upriver the claims were fewer in number and more isolated.

When the GLO returned to the Cascade River in 1904 to undertake a survey in the adjacent range (T35N R12E), the deputy surveyor for the work, Robert F. Whitham, reported: "I find indications of about 8 settlements having been made in the valley, some of which have extensive improvements, which are largely
covered now with a small second growth and cabins deserted." [26] Whitham's survey focused on developed lands along the river. Both banks were evenly settled, and on his map the terms "house," "cabin," or an individual's name indicated the existence of a homestead; the remaining sections of the township were simply mapped "mountainous and unsurveyed." [27]

One of the earlier downriver settlers noted on the 1894 GLO map was William Barrett (also spelled Barratt). He homesteaded at the confluence of the Cascade and Skagit Rivers and purchased rights in 1891 to approximately 20 acres of cleared land previously held by Indians. [28] This was a prime location for intercepting traffic headed up both rivers, and Barrett capitalized upon his position by operating Marblemount's first ferry, transporting miners, packers, settlers, and other travelers across the often swift-moving waters. [29] Beyond Barrett's there were five other claims, two noted as "Moses," one "E.J. Taylor," and across the river from Taylor, "Mrs. Davis"; the fifth claim is somewhat illegible but appears to be "Scotties."

The story of Mrs. Davis is closely interwoven with the history of the North Cascades. It survives today because of diaries, photographs, scrapbooks, and other materials she and her children kept over the years. Their time on the Cascade River marks only a short segment of their simple and rewarding life in the mountains. [30] Mrs. Lucinda J. Davis and her family came to the Cascade River in 1890 after learning of her brother George Leach's death. George and another brother, Will, had arrived in the area in 1884, eventually taking claims along the river. George's claim encompassed 157 acres on the northern bank, and it was here that he cleared some land, made a few improvements, and lived until his death. Will Leach encouraged Lucinda to come and claim George's homestead and, in July of 1890, she and her three young children left their home in Denver, Colorado, bound for Seattle. Traveling by train,
steamboat, stage coach, canoe, and ferry, the family finally reached their destination on foot. Shortly thereafter, they began to clear "quite a piece of ground," and to settle into their new home. [31]

Remarkably, within two years' time, the family had cleared enough land to plant a small garden of potatoes, alfalfa, oats, onions, peas, cabbage, popcorn, and beans. They also grew raspberries and picked other berries to supplement their garden produce, and had a cow for milk, and some chickens. [32]

The Davises' existence was typical of most early settlers'. Hard work was a way of life and concessions were constantly being made. On her son Frank's birthday on January 1, 1897, Lucinda wrote in her diary: "Frankie is 20 years old today and I have no present for him again. These are the days I get tired of poverty." [33]

Neighbors, though few and far between, interacted by providing both physical assistance and social distractions, as well as occasional conflict. Lucinda wrote in 1896, "During this week Barretts were mad and Taylor got mad about not being helped with potatoes, and Barretts and Davies quarreling and the neighborhood in a regular comotion [sic]." But community dances and other social activities helped dissipate bad feelings, and oftentimes at Christmas gifts were exchanged among the settlers. One year Lucinda received a wash bowl and fresh meat from a neighbor as a present. [34]

High hopes for improved conditions on the homestead were shattered in November 1897, when the Cascade River swelled to an unprecedented level, flooding out families along its banks. Anticipating a loss, the Davises worked quickly to move their household belongings to safer ground. The high waters completely destroyed the homestead, and their land was severely eroded. [35]

Abandoning their efforts on the Cascade, the family headed up the Skagit River to Cedar Bar in 1898. This move was not unforeseen; since 1893 the family had
spent summers operating a roadhouse along the Skagit River at the head of navigation, and they knew the upper Skagit country well. [36] It was here at Cedar Bar where the family settled in, establishing a business and way of life for themselves that they maintained until the late 1920s.

Across the river and beyond the Davis property were claims belonging to "E.J. Taylor," "Scotties" (possibly Scottie Loudon, an early homesteader on the Cascade), "G. Moses-Indian," and "H. Colby" (Harry), who lived two and a half miles up the river. [37] Continuing east along the Cascade River seven cabins, one house, and two settlers were recorded on the 1904 GLO survey. The settlers were F.G. (Frank) Bart of Seattle (in Sections 16 and 17), and William Moran (in Section 16), who was "making improvements." [38] The "house" indicated on the map may have belonged to J.T. Perley (also spelled Pearley, Purley) who operated the "Hotel Perley" along the Cascade River, visited by Lucinda Davis in 1892 and the Mazamas (a mountaineering club) in 1899. [39] Other claims in the vicinity belonged to A.O. (Al) Kindy and a Hurd (or Heard?) although neither names appear on the GLO map. [40] The "Old Heard Place" was visited by USFS Ranger Thomas (Tommy) Thompson in 1907. [41]

Another Cascade River settler was Will Leach. Leach arrived on the Cascade with his brother George in 1884. While George chose a homestead site along the Cascade River, Will selected a site along the Skagit River near present-day Rockport. Later he filed preemption claims along the Cascade River and built a second home about one mile above Mineral Park in 1896. Locally, Leach's Cascade River cabin gained fame when Chief Forester Gifford Pinchot reputedly stayed overnight there in 1897, while on tour of the newly-created Forest Reserve. [42] Unfortunately the flood that year forced Leach to relocate downriver near Lookout Mountain, across from present-day Boulder Creek (T35N R11E, Section 15, Lot 6). Here, he cleared land, built a cabin, farmed, raised
cattle, and tried his luck at prospecting. [43] In 1930 he wrote to his nephew Glee Davis from Marblemount saying he would

keep a horse or two up the Cascade and may turn some young stock up early in spring to finish the day. Have got to dig my garden yet up there. I have to pick some more apples hear [sic] yet. I will go up Cascade Thursday morn if the weather looks good and will be gone 4 or 5 days. [44]

Although his name does not appear on the early maps of the area, Will Leach did receive title to his homestead along the Cascade River, on October 10, 1902. A 1941 Metsker Map of Skagit County indicates that Leach also owned 80 acres along the Skagit River (T35N R11E, Sections 6 and 7, outside park boundaries), and a total of 74 acres in three separate parcels along the Cascade River. [45] No structures remain from this early settler's efforts.
The only early settler along the Cascade drainage whose property falls within today's park boundaries was not a homesteader in the true sense of the word. Gilbert Landre (also incorrectly spelled Landry, Landrum, and Lander) was a French-Canadian miner who came up the Cascade River in search of minerals about 1888. Never filing a homestead claim, he cleared a small area of land along the North Fork of the Cascade River, and erected a small log cabin with a fireplace. Landre was known to have some mining claims in nearby Boston Basin, and he also hunted and trapped and was a skilled axman. His ability with this tool is evident in the second and larger cabin he constructed, which remains standing today.

Cedar logs for this cabin were hand-hewn, possibly as early as 1892. By spring of the next year, the cabin walls were halfway up when an unpredicted avalanche leveled Landre's work. Undaunted by this common backcountry occurrence, Landre began again and had his new home in order the following year, 1894. For the next decade and well after his death in 1905, Gilbert's cabin (as it was and is known today) became a familiar and appreciated stopping place for prospectors and other travelers heading into the North Cascades. It was used as early as 1895 by the Washington State Road Commissioners who "stored with Gilbert Landre, at head of Cascade River, Skagit County: 2 Cross-cut saws, 2 Bake Pans, 1 Brush Scythe, 1 Cook Stove, 6 Steel Crow Bars, 1 Logging Jack, 1 Portable B.S. Forge, 27 Steel Drills, 1 Wash Tub and Board." USFS Ranger Tommy Thompson mentioned his use of the cabin numerous times between 1916 and the 1930s.

Gilbert's second cabin, originally one and a half stories in height, two bays wide, and capped with a wood-shingled or shaked gable roof, measures 18' x 25' and was constructed with materials available on-site. Landre cut enormous trees for the cabin--many of the planked wall logs are more than 20" wide--and
stumps are still visible nearby. The unique quality of the cabin lies in its construction: Landre used dove-tail notches in laying the logs, and it is the only log cabin of that type within the park complex. The interior consisted of one large room with a full space above, reached by stairs at the rear of the cabin. Bunk beds were built in, a large cache box was kept downstairs, and Landre had even devised a flume system which carried refuse from the cabin out to a nearby creek. [50]

After Landre's death, years of neglect caused the cabin to deteriorate. Not until the 1940s were repair efforts attempted, when a group of interested local citizens rallied to restore the cabin. With assistance from the USFS, they sought to preserve the cabin as a historic site. USFS employee Blacky Burns helped get work underway; John Dayo, another USFS employee, recalled the
Historic view of Gilbert's cabin along the upper Cascade River, n.d. (NPS-PNR photo file)
roof being replaced at this time, only to be destroyed the following year by a snow slide. [51] Apparently in the 1950s foundation logs and floor joists were replaced, but this work marked the last effort to revive Gilbert's cabin. In 1984, a field-check of the site revealed that four walls of the cabin are standing, pierced with door and window openings; the roof beams lie alongside the structure's north wall, and remnants of a wood-framed outbuilding are extant nearby. [52] Nearly hidden from view by the forest vegetation, this cabin, once called a "woodsman's work of art," stands as a quiet reminder of early efforts to inhabit and tame this unknown region. [53]

Corridors of Settlement: Skagit River

The Skagit River is the largest watercourse in the North Cascades, an impressive channel through this mountainous country. In earlier days it flowed freely, quietly winding its way south from Canadian headwaters through densely-forested lowlands until it reached Ruby Creek and changed to a southwesterly course. From there its waters were compressed and violently forced through narrow, rock-walled canyons and gorges. Farther downriver, near Newhalem, the channel widened and the raging waters flowed calmly again, unimpeded, to Puget Sound.

This wild country is now submerged beneath the waters of Ross, Diablo, and Gorge Lakes. But even before the upper Skagit River's course was altered, and despite the nature of the surrounding landscape, people sought homesites along its banks. From the 1880s until the early years of the twentieth century, both miners and settlers claimed the loamy river bottomlands that offered both fertile, tillable soil, and access to the mountain interiors. The opportunity to supply travelers with goods sparked some settlement. Temporary or seasonal employment with government agencies offered Skagit River settlers the chance to
supplement their simple existence. For some, the remote and rugged character of the region may itself have been a factor that encouraged settlement. All of these incentives worked to bring homesteaders to Marblemount and the upper Skagit River; as many as ten of these early settlers eventually established permanent homesites within the boundaries of today's national park.

As on the Cascade River, explorers and surveyors were the first whites to observe the lands drained by the upper Skagit River. No Euro-Americans inhabited the upper Skagit region until the 1880s, when prospectors began penetrating the mountains regularly in search of minerals. With miners came their outfitters—those who provided meals and lodging, transportation up and down the Skagit River, and backcountry guide and horsepacking services to and from the mining claims.

Homesteaders in the true sense of the word also came into the area, arriving by canoe or following the rough trail built by the miners along the Skagit's north bank. They located their isolated homesteads on the best available land along the river. Few crossed the Skagit to settle because it meant abandoning an important link to civilization (the trail), as well as repeated and often dangerous river crossings for mail and supplies, and further seclusion from travelers and neighbors.

In 1891 the Marblemount column of the Washington Farmer declared:

> . . . shut in as we are on four sides by the lofty peaks of the Cascade range, the sun never shines full upon us until he has reached his meridian—yet such is the desireability [sic] of land in this favored region that almost every day brings its immigrants seeking homes. [54]

Much of this home-seeking activity initially centered around Marblemount because of its favored position at what was the portals of two developing mining districts and its location at the end of the Skagit River trail until the 1890s. Above Marblemount to the north, settlement along the Skagit became
increasingly scattered. GLO maps from the 1890s reveal the names and locations of homesteaders, as well as other cultural and natural features. But the ruggedness of the terrain beyond the banks of the river left much of the land "mountainous and unsurveyed." Government surveyors were instructed not to map any township and range sections too difficult to traverse or unfit for cultivation. [55] Consequently, the area along the Skagit River north and east of Newhalem (T37N R12E Section 21) was never mapped by early surveyors and information regarding homesites in that area is scarce. Often, the name of a creek is the only evidence that a pioneer once lived nearby.

These early survey efforts by the government included some of the first detailed descriptions of the upper Skagit region. In 1895 Lew A. Wilson, U.S. Deputy Surveyor for the GLO, examined the Skagit above Marblemount (T35N R11E) and noted that it was

a well timbered and well watered township. The valleys along Skagit River-Bacon Creek and Diobsud (Creek) are very fertile - though generally very narrow. As fire has swept through the Bottoms a large portion of the valuable timber has been destroyed. [56]
A small portion of the land included within today's park was mapped in 1906, in conjunction with the Forest Homestead Act and the efforts to stop the indiscriminate settlement of government land. A surveyor's 1906 observation of the western boundary of today's park remains accurate eight decades later:

The region . . . is very rough and mountainous; consisting of deep, impassable gorges, lofty divides and snow capped peaks. It is the foothills of Mount Shuksan, a region of perpetual snow, traversed by great ice fields and glaciers. There is not an acre adapted to agriculture. [57]

During this same time, the Skagit River was surveyed between Thornton Creek and Newhalem (T37N R12E), but again, three quarters of the township and range were recorded as "mountainous-unsurveyed." [58]

Of the ten known homesteaders who settled along the upper Skagit River corridor and within the boundaries of the present-day park, all but three filed homestead claims between 1899 and 1910 in order to obtain full title to their land. Only a few were actually declared legitimate homesteads under the requirements of the June Act. Over time, the squatters abandoned their efforts, reluctantly returning their land to the federal government. The USFS firmly exercised its right to administer the law, which included the removal of illegal squatters from the national forests. On one occasion in 1918, Ranger Tommy Thompson accompanied a U.S. Marshal who boarded over windows and "fastened up" a house on an illegal claim, posting signs warning trespassers to keep their distance. [59] It is unlikely that such drastic measures became common occurrence in the upper Skagit region. The USFS did, however, generally regard settlers on forest lands as potential problems. In interpreting the homestead laws and determining which homesteads were valid under these laws, the USFS was strict and rarely offered leniency of any kind. Perhaps this attitude toward homesteaders explains why patented acreage recorded in the Skagit drainage between 1906 and 1913 totaled only 500. [60]
Settlement on the upper Skagit River was confined to its banks and principally along the north side where the only trail to penetrate the trackless wilderness had been located by early miners. Beginning at the confluence of the Cascade and Skagit Rivers, the 1894 GLO map shows the homesite of "J. Russner" (John), a miner who worked claims on Thunder Creek, and to the north, the town of "Marble Mount" is indicated by a house and store. [61] Across the Skagit, William Barrett (also spelled Barratt) owned a sizeable piece of land that was bounded by both rivers. In 1891 Barrett planned to open a hotel "for the accommodation of prospectors and mining men." [62] The large, wood frame building Barrett built on this site is standing today and known locally as the Boarding House. [63]

There were other individuals in the vicinity of Marblemount attracted more to the mining opportunities than to homesteading possibilities. Renny Durand (also known as Remi and Jack), Jack Jackman, and Joe Cozier were all associated with mining developments in the North Cascades. In 1891, Jackman and Cozier built a large hotel on ground they purchased from Renny Durand, "... in anticipation of the lively times expected in the Cascade mining district the coming prospecting season." [64] Its location is not known. Durand also planned a townsite in 1891, but this site and whether it was ever platted remains unknown. He did file a homestead entry on land just west of Marblemount (T35N R10E, Section 12) which was patented in 1891. [65] Durand was a well-known and well-liked miner, trapper, and hunter who worked the Colonial Mine on Colonial Creek, and elsewhere along Thunder Creek for over two decades. Years after his untimely death in 1915 he is still remembered through his association with two log structures: Log Cabin Inn, still standing in Marblemount, built in 1889 by Durand and Henry Martin, and a backcountry log cabin he constructed along Thunder Creek in the 1890s. Known locally as Middle
Cabin, this structure was situated along the old mining trail and was used over the years by prospectors and hikers for shelter until it was razed in the 1970s by the National Park Service. Today, the site of Durand's cabin goes unnoticed by the general passerby; it has become a study section for the park's revegetation program and only the keenest eye can detect the cabin's former location. [66]

There are several other early residents of the upper Skagit River whose homestead locations remain unknown. John Sutter is one of these. Sutter was a miner who first visited the area in 1872 with several other prospectors. Traveling by Indian canoes as far as present-day Newhalem, the party continued on by foot, crossing the river periodically and panning its banks for gold at each opportune moment. At the mouth of Ruby Creek the prospectors found gold, and, as the story goes, Sutter, while washing gravel, found a large ruby stone in his pan. In recognition of his discovery Sutter named the creek Ruby. It is not known when he became a permanent resident or where he actually lived; the only historical reference to Sutter is found in USFS Ranger Tommy Thompson's diary of 1907, wherein he mentioned "Sutters Ranch on the Skagit." [67]

Thompson also mentioned going up to Martin's ranch on the south side of the Skagit River in 1907. This ranch may have belonged to Jerome Martin who had a place in the vicinity of Marblemount for over thirty years. In 1905 Jerome Martin's land was valued at only $15, but the farm was not his principal livelihood. [68] Martin operated a pack train of horses which carried supplies to miners in the Ruby Creek and Thunder Creek drainages. [69]

North along the Skagit River from Marblemount, five homesteads were located in Section 7 on the 1894 GLO map; situated alongside the river, an "unknown" homesite, "S. D. [?] Davis," "Emory," "J. Failana" (possibly Fatland but
incorrectly recorded) and "M. Clard" were all recorded. [70] Continuing on into the next section to the north (Section 6), "John Buller" located a homestead on the west side of the river, and William McAllister had a "clearing" directly across the river (T35N R11E, Section 6). This "clearing" was probably McAllister's homestead claim of 131 acres which he purchased in 1896. [71] A 1903 Skagit County directory records McAllister's land valued at $85; it appears that by 1905-6, McAllister had left the area. [72] McAllister was also a miner who attempted to establish a livelihood for himself by prospecting along Thunder Creek. McAllister Creek, a drainage off Thunder Creek, is named after this early upper Skagit resident.

Farther upriver, "J. Marchard" (Marchand?) located a homestead on the east bank of the Skagit. Although no early GLO map exists for the section of river between Marchard's land and Thornton Creek (T36N R11E), U.S. Deputy Supervisor for the GLO, John Parsons, recorded: "There are a number of settlers along the Skagit River, but none in other portions of the township." Oliver Trudell was one of these settlers. In 1895 it was recorded that Trudell resided in a 1 1/2-story log building with a root house, chicken house, and garden nearby. [73] His property, along the western boundary of the township in the area of Diobsud Creek, had an assessed value of $258 in 1905. [74] The other settlers within this surveyed area were actually recorded as squatters by the surveyor himself, Lew A. Wilson: "There are but 3 squatters in the portion I surveyed. Mr. Frank L. Oaks [sic] claims a portion on Section 8 and 17. Earnest and Henry Germain claim the south 1/2 of sec. 30 ... ." [75]

Frank L. Oakes located a homestead along Bacon Creek outside, but adjacent to, the present-day park boundary. Little is known about this settler who came to the upper Skagit as early as 1895 and who remained into the 1940s. He trapped in the winter, and built a trapping cabin farther up Bacon Creek from
his main ranch. He may have been a miner like so many of these early arrivals. Oakes was signed on as an axman in a 1909-10 GLO survey (T36N R11E western boundary), and in 1935 Ranger Tommy Thompson visited at his ranch to discuss the work he had completed along the Cascade Mine trail. Whether he was actually employed by the USFS is not known, but he did supplement his simple existence by supplying the USFS with goods, such as oats, and by leasing his pasture land to Ranger Thompson who needed land to winter the government-owned burros. [76] Remnants of Oakes' homestead and trapping cabin along upper Bacon Creek may still be extant today, but have not been field-checked recently.

Bacon Creek marks the entrance to the national park complex along the Skagit River corridor. The creek's name commemorates a prospector and early
homesteader of the upper Skagit, Albert Bacon, who came in 1879 to placer mine Ruby Creek. Like so many others, he stayed on after the mining rush subsided and established himself as an expert canoeman on the upper river. Bacon's homestead was located approximately 1/7 mile upstream of Bacon Creek; Huey Bacon (relationship unknown) had a place across the creek to the east. [77] The actual location of either Bacon claim and the extent of their improvements is not known. Albert Bacon died in 1897 when the canoe he was guiding along the Skagit tipped, spilling its occupants into the water. Bacon drowned while trying to save the lives of the other travelers. [78]

By the first decade of the twentieth century the Bacon Creek area had become the home of F.M. (Marion) Younkin (or Younkins?) who operated a roadhouse for many years in that vicinity (T36N R11E, Section 21). Located along the Skagit to the east of Bacon Creek, Younkin applied for and received a homestead entry patent in 1910. [79] The roadhouse was open by 1917 when Mrs. Lucinda Davis visited there. [80] On a ca. 1920 railway map of the Skagit

Map showing Younkin's roadhouse complex at Bacon Creek (T36N, R12E, Sec. 21) Tracing from Skagit River Railway: Rockport to Power Camp Map 1920-21.
River, Younkin's property included a 24' x 26' dwelling, separate garage, a 24' x 36' barn, chicken house, pen, and one unidentified outbuilding (root house?). Miners and other travelers no doubt stopped at this roadhouse on their way up to the mountains, receiving lodging, fresh vegetables, meat, and other supplies before continuing toward the mines.

It is not known how long the roadhouse business operated, or when Younkin left the area. In 1936 USFS Ranger Tommy Thompson mentioned going up to Bacon Creek to pick up the government burros at Wilson's ranch. [81] Whether this ranch and the old roadhouse were one and the same is unclear. On a 1936 Mt. Baker National Forest map Younkin's site had become Bacon Creek Lodge. Over the years, neglect and abandonment caused the old wood frame structure to
deteriorate. The front porch was removed and not long thereafter, the remainder of the building was demolished by its owner in the 1970s. [82]

Beyond Bacon Creek to the northeast (and into the national park) were other individuals who settled along the river, but little is known about them. While it is possible that most applied for homestead entry, only a few ever gained full title to the land. Their names do not appear on early survey maps or on subsequent maps issued by the USFS. The information that is available comes from oral histories by former upper Skagit residents.

Jackson was one such homesteader who lived on the south side of the Skagit River just below Alma Creek. Above Alma Creek was Charlie D. Petit's place, approximately two miles upriver from Bacon Creek, on the river's west bank (T36N R11E, Section 15). This was the first homestead reached after Bacon's place. Petit did apply for and receive a patented homestead in 1899. [83] Continuing upriver, two Indian brothers, John and Sam Enick (Enig?) had a place west of Damnation Creek, followed by a white settler named Benson. Benson lived directly below the Whatcom County line, along the Skagit River. No above-ground remains of these various homesteads are known to exist today. [84]

One upper Skagit settler whose cabin is extant, albeit in ruins, was Arthur P. White. White located a homestead on the south side of the Skagit, opposite Thornton Creek. He claimed two adjacent parcels, one being 109 acres (T37N R12E, Section 31, lots 8 and 9), and another of unknown size for his cabin site (T37N R11E, Section 36). By 1906 White had erected his cabin, as it was indicated on a GLO survey map from that year. Three years later he purchased his land, receiving final certification in 1913, and full title to the homestead in 1918. [85]

The White cabin was of considerable size. Originally two stories in height, it measured approximately 25' x 25' and was constructed of logs from
the site. Most of the hand-hewn logs averaged 10" in width, and were joined with saddle-notched corners. It is not known when the cabin was last occupied or used. [86] Today, the remnants of the cabin lie on an elevated site near a dry creek bed. The collapsed cedar shake roof covers the structure--its ridge pole and log rafters still in place--but forest vegetation is rapidly claiming what remains of this early log cabin.

Farther east was William M. Thornton's ranch, located on the north bank of the Skagit River and east of the creek that continues to bear his name. A 1906 GLO map locates the homestead alongside the creek, but an early resident of the upper Skagit, Glee Davis, recalled that Thornton's ranch was along the Skagit about 1/4 to 1/2 mile up from the creek. [87] When the GLO surveyed the township, Thornton informed them that he had been a resident there for the past fifteen-years (T37N R12E, Section 31). According to their notes, Thornton was a permanent resident and his improvements to the site included six outbuildings, approximately five acres in clover, with a "fine garden of about one acre in area." Glee Davis remembered the muskmelons that Thornton attempted to raise one year but which never grew because of the area's lack of sun. [88] Thornton also owned one horse, 35 chickens, several hogs, and a cow. [89]

Although Thornton may have tried his luck at mining like so many others in the region, it appears from the description above that he was a homesteader who succeeded in establishing a bonafide claim for himself. In 1909 he received a final certificate for the 166 acres, thus proving his established equity in the property. [90] Thornton remained on his ranch until 1917 when he sold his entire place to the Van Horn Shingle Company. [91] He probably left the area shortly thereafter. It is not known if his home or outbuildings were used or maintained by anyone over the subsequent years. A cursory field-check of the
homestead's general location undertaken in the summer of 1984 revealed no extant above-ground remains.

One mile above Thornton's homestead was Burton Babcock's claim of 138 acres (T37N R12E, Section 30). Babcock was a miner and his penchant for gold kept him traveling in and out of the North Cascades. Although he may have been in the upper Skagit region as early as 1893, he did not settle permanently until 1902, after he had returned from the Klondike gold fields. He chose a homesite along the north side of the Skagit River, east of Babcock Creek.

Known as a miner and rancher, Babcock supplemented his income by working odd jobs. In 1905, for example, he was hired by the GLO as a chainman for the survey of a nearby township. [92] In 1907, he was working at a talc mine along the Skagit River. [93] When the GLO mapped Babcock's township in 1906, the surveyor recorded that Babcock had cleared several acres, "part in clover and
the rest in garden." The homestead itself consisted of a 12' x 14' two-room house, a barn, and a third building under construction at the time. Babcock was described as a "deserving citizen" who resided on his property year-round. [94]

Despite this attestation of residency in good faith, Babcock never succeeded in obtaining full title to his land. In 1908 he applied for homestead entry under the June Act, and the USFS immediately challenged the validity of the claim. Babcock was offered a special-use permit by the USFS enabling him to remain on the land, but he refused it, insisting the land was rightfully his. After a series of hearings which included the GLO, the USFS, and several upper Skagit settlers who testified in favor of Babcock, the claim was declared invalid in 1910. By law Babcock was required to vacate the property within a specified amount of time. In December of that year, he took charge of the Davis Ranch for the winter, but by 1911 Babcock had passed away. [95] The only remnants on the land that speak to this early upper Skagit homestead are several unkempt fruit trees conspicuously located in a logged-over area south of the highway.

Beyond Babcock's ranch the river valley narrowed noticeably and good bottomland was virtually non-existent. Only one settler moved onto the last practical piece of land available along the Skagit at a site just below the point where the valley closed in forming the nearly impassible Skagit River Canyon. August Dohne (also spelled Dohn, Doan) was one of the earliest to arrive on the upper Skagit, and became a notable personage before leaving the area in 1918. Like many others, Dohne was lured into the North Cascades by promises of rich mineral deposits. Unlike most of his counterparts, however, he was successful in establishing a homestead and business that sustained him year-round for many years. His story is inextricably woven into the history of
human accomplishments within these rugged northern mountains.

Dohne first came up the Skagit River ca. 1892-3. Initially he claimed land just below Goodell Creek and erected a small cabin. In 1897 Dohne had the opportunity to purchase a roadhouse a short distance upriver from him, at the head of canoe navigation and 16 miles from Marblemount (T37N R12E, Section 21). This property, known as Goodell's Landing, was located on high-ground above the Skagit River, and included several log buildings. It was first developed by N.E. Goodell, a Portland, Oregon, entrepreneur who set up a store for miners in 1879. [96] About 1880, Harrison Clothier and Ed English, two mining promoters from Mount Vernon, established a new trading post at the landing. As the final outpost of civilization before the mountain wilderness,
the post rapidly became known as the place to obtain lodging, or to exchange gold for food and supplies. [97]

Prior to Dohne's purchase, Goodell's Landing had passed through a number of owners and proprietors. When Dohne first came to the area Reese Jones owned the property. Jones sold to Harry Dennis in the mid-1890s. In the summers of 1893 and 1895, Mrs. Lucinda Davis and her family operated the roadhouse, enabling Dennis to go prospecting. Davis' experience at Goodell's Landing undoubtedly encouraged her to open a roadhouse of her own in 1898 at Cedar Bar, farther up the Skagit River. It was Harry Dennis who sold the property and its improvements to August Dohne in 1897. [98]

As the new proprietor, Dohne continued to operate the roadhouse until 1901, when an accidental fire destroyed the log structures. Dohne began to rebuild immediately, and over the next few years he constructed a two-story log dwelling, a smaller house, and an L-shaped barn. When the GLO surveyors came through the township in 1906, they recorded that Dohne had several acres of land cleared and planted in garden and in clover. [99] They noted that the upper Skagit River trail passed through the property, dividing the buildings from Dohne's sizeable orchard to the north. [100]

By the time the Forest Homestead Act was enacted in 1906, Dohne had been living at Goodell's Landing for nearly a decade. He applied for homestead entry in 1908, and Ranger Calvin Farrar examined the claim shortly thereafter. Farrar found that Dohne's homestead consisted of a two-story, eight-room cedar structure, valued at $500, a barn, and a bunkhouse. Of the 124 acres of land, 3 acres had been plowed and 10 more were cleared. [101] Although Dohne plainly met all necessary requirements as stated in the June Act, his claim was questioned and debated by the USFS for several years. Finally, on April 25, 1910, Dohne received final certification of the land; six months later he
gained title to his fully patented homestead.

Although the roadhouse burned down again in 1913, Dohne rebuilt it and continued his business of supplying miners and travelers. His guests ranged from USFS rangers, who tried to patronize all of the local roadhouses, to U.S. Geological Survey employees. [102] Dohne stopped working in 1918 when he became ill and had to be taken downriver to Sedro Woolley for medical help. He died shortly thereafter.

Dohne left no heirs. His homestead was sold one year later in probate court and received two bids. Bingham Investment Company, the highest bidder, paid $3,000 for a log house and 124 acres, only to have it condemned two months later by Seattle City Light. City Light had already begun its extensive Skagit River hydroelectric project and needed Dohne's property for a work camp site. City Light awarded the Bingham Company $27,000 for the land. [103] Today,
there are no structures remaining from Dohne's roadhouse operation at Goodell's Landing. The property was incorporated into Seattle City Light's Newhalem, a work-camp-turned-city, in the 1920s. The site of Dohne's main building is now in the backyard of a company house. Only a lilac bush stands nearby to suggest the location of a vanished structure. [104]

A short distance above Goodell's Landing the grand and rugged wilderness of the North Cascades was apparent: "The river ... passes through the great Box Canyon [site of Diablo Dam today], and there is [sic] no bottom lands at all on either bank. The great towering mountains come right down to the water's edge." [105] Despite this less than hospitable description three homesteads were established along the upper river beyond Dohne's roadhouse between 1885 and 1898. Although all three were "improved" by their owners as required by the June Act--cabins constructed and land cleared for agricultural use--only one was ever filed for and declared a valid homestead.

That homestead belonged to Mrs. Lucinda J. Davis and her three children, sons Frank and Glee and daughter Idessa. The family had originally established a homestead along the Cascade River when they arrived in the area in 1890. [106] After the devastating Cascade River flood of 1897 destroyed their home and property, Mrs. Davis relocated her family to the upper Skagit River, to a site eight miles above Goodell's Landing known as Cedar Bar.

To reach Cedar Bar (in the vicinity of Diablo today) the Davis family had to travel on foot, as the river was not navigable beyond Dohne's. Walking along the north bank of the Skagit, they encountered the infamous Goat Trail within four miles of Goodell's Landing. This trail, built in the 1890s, began at Gorge Creek and was notoriously treacherous. [107] Untold numbers of miners followed this narrow and precipitous route to reach the Ruby and Thunder Creek mines.
However dangerous the Goat Trail was to travel, the Davis family's decision in selecting Cedar Bar as a homesite was a shrewd one. Not only was there a perpetual water source nearby (Stetattle Creek) and potentially good soil for a garden, but Cedar Bar was eight miles from Dohne's and a logical place to open another roadhouse. It was a reasonable distance for a traveler to achieve in a day if on foot and carrying a load. It did not take many years for the "Davis Ranch" to become an established stopping place for hundreds of miners and other travelers heading into the North Cascades.

When the Davis family arrived at Cedar Bar in 1898, son Frank built the family's first home (T37N R13E, Section 7). On a small clearing near the

The Davis family's first house at Cedar Bar, built in 1898. (Callahan Collection, Seattle)
Skagit River, Frank erected a cabin of logs and split fir boards, incorporating into it what remained of an old trap house which had been built on the site by Charlie Moses, a Skagit Indian, years before. [108] This house was used by the family seasonally until 1900. Each April they would travel upriver from Mount Vernon where they spent the winter, and stay on the Skagit homestead until early November when winter weather forced them back downriver.

The same year the house was built, Lucinda Davis began a backcountry operation. Recorded in the roadhouse's guest register (still in family hands) are the names of visitors and their home cities and towns. Of the 220 travelers who stopped at the roadhouse between June and November 1898, many were familiar residents of Marblemount and upriver. Hurd, Barrett, Leach, McAllister, Marchand, Bacon, Pettit, and USFS Ranger Calvin Farrar were some of the locals who patronized the Davis place that first year. Others represented more distant communities such as Baker, Hamilton, Mount Vernon, LaConner, Blaine, Bellingham, Everett, and Seattle. Travelers from as far away as Minnesota, Massachusetts, and New York City registered at the Davis roadhouse. One visitor, a miner named Melville Curtis, maintained a diary, religiously recording his daily activities from the August day he left his home in Anacortes to the September day he returned. Beginning in 1898, Curtis never failed to stop at the "Cedar Bar Hotel" en route to and from the Slate Creek mining district. [109]

The roadhouse was host to another season of visitors in 1900, including miner Jack Rowley and the well-known Northwest photographer Darius Kinsey. It was also the year two guests burned the house down. Free Hendrickson and Earnest Holdman stopped at the roadhouse to spend the night on October 25, while the Davises were downriver with their stock at William Thornton's ranch. Whether the fire that resulted was accidental or malicious remains uncertain,
but the house was destroyed. Lucinda wrote in her diary on October 27 that she had lost $600 worth, "besides things beyond money value." [110]

So as not to forfeit the next summer's trade, the family built a new house within a year. They constructed a larger building and located it farther back from the Skagit River in a grove of fir and cedar trees. [111] Back in business, the 1901 roadhouse registered 300 guests for that season; in 1902, the Davises remained open until mid-December and had a total of 402 guests that year; in 1903, 414 people had stayed overnight or taken meals at the well-established Davis Ranch.

The popularity of the Davis Ranch stemmed from both its prime location along the Skagit River trail and its various services. Throughout the summer Lucinda had fresh milk from their cows, vegetables from the garden, apples from the thriving orchard, and homemade fruit pies, all made available to the hungry visitors. [112] Beds were provided for those needing overnight accommodations. Despite a 1906 USFS ranger's inspection report which painted an unpleasant picture of the roadhouse, the growing number of guests year after year attests to the fact that the ranch was a fine stopping place for clean beds and satisfying meals, a respite from the rigors of mining life and backcountry travel. [113]

In response to their success, the Davises built a third and larger house at Cedar Bar in 1907. This house was a gable-roofed, wood-framed structure, 1 1/2 stories in height, 3 bays wide, with a veranda supported by log posts. A sign above the porch read "Davis Ranch—Meals and Beds," letting those unfamiliar with the place know what they could find there. Years later the roadhouse would be described as "a mecca in a wilderness of gaunt mountain crags, evergreen forests and 'white water.' There are fruit trees, chickens, farm tools, a radio, electric lights, a comfortable farmhouse built of hand-hewn
lumber," and there was an air of "thrift and contentment everywhere." [114]

Indeed, the small family homestead had evolved considerably over the years. The house itself grew to 11 rooms by 1917, and was filled with hand crafted furniture. Every board in the house, the outbuildings, the power plant, and the 2,000-foot water flume which irrigated the garden, had all been cut by hand with an ax or draw knife, using timber from Cedar Bar. None of the wood on the ranch had been commercially sawn. Even the kitchen range had been made by hand. Using old iron scraps from an abandoned mining camp on Thunder Creek, Frank connected all the pieces with handmade metal rivets, resulting in a stove Lucinda "wouldn't trade . . . for all the enameled ones I ever saw pictured in the catalogs." [115]

Using their own ingenuity, the Davises supplied power to their wilderness
home. Originally they had only gas and kerosene lamps supplying their ranch with light. In the 1920s, however, the family built a log dam on Stetattle Creek, and constructed a wooden flume which carried water from the creek a half mile to a wooden turbine. This turbine ran a generator which supplied the house with direct current. A wood-shaked, gable-roofed structure was built to house the workings of this early power plant. [116]

Besides working diligently to improve life on the homestead, Glee and Frank both sought employment elsewhere to supplement the family income. In 1896 Frank was hired to assist a mining crew in building a dam on Ruby Creek. Frank was also employed for a time by the U.S. Geological Survey, checking water depths in Thunder Creek and the Skagit River at various stream gauging stations. Periodically, the USFS hired the brothers to do trail work and fire fighting. In 1916 Glee Davis built the first fire lookout in the Skagit Ranger District atop Sourdough Mountain, cutting down all the necessary wood at Cedar Bar and packing it up the ridge on horses along a trail he built. In the 1920s Glee worked as a carpenter for Seattle City Light. [117]

When the Forest Homestead Act passed in 1906, the Davises applied for
homestead entry on the land they had significantly improved. None of the area surrounding the ranch had been officially surveyed, a prerequisite for filing a claim. Glee Davis undertook the survey of Reflector Bar, part of the original family claim of 100 acres, himself. But the USFS decided the land was needed for a ranger station, and withdrew much of this land from homestead entry in 1908 for use as a ranger station. [118] This left the Davises sixty acres upon which to file a homestead claim. For several years the USFS debated the validity of the Davis claim, sending various rangers to the property to evaluate it. The USFS eventually recommended that the remaining 60 acres be reduced to 43, claiming the other 17 acres were timberlands not eligible under the June Act. Finally, after many heated conversations and much lengthy correspondence between the family and the USFS, the 43-acre Davis claim went to patent in 1910. Final papers giving the Davises full title to their land were not signed until seven years later, in 1917. [119]

The controversy over ownership of their land did not end here for the Davis family. That same year, 1917, was also the year Seattle City Light (SCL) acquired rights to develop a hydroelectric project of immense proportions in the upper Skagit valley. Although SCL's initial operations began at Newhalem, well below the Davis homestead, they continued to expand development. City Light applied for a railroad right-of-way and obtained permits from the USFS to construct additional dams along the Skagit. All this activity for the benefit of Seattle electric customers resulted in City Light's condemnation of the entire Davis Ranch in 1928.

Although mining in the North Cascades had subsided years earlier, the Davis roadhouse had continued rather successfully catering to increasing numbers of tourists and fisherman in the region. The Davises argued with SCL that the ranch was not only their home and farm for almost two decades, but that it had
become an established business operation and a valuable asset to their existence. With this argument clearly stated, they sought $40,000 from City Light for damages resulting from the condemnation of their property. [120] In the hearings and condemnation proceedings that followed, the family realized they were no match for the monolithic electric company. In 1929, the last trial was held and, despite Glee's appeal to the State Supreme Court, City Light succeeded in acquiring the Davis homestead for $15,000. [121]

The Davises left their homestead for the last time in 1929 and moved to Sedro Woolley. For many years the Davis Ranch remained intact at Cedar Bar, used by City Light to house employees and guests. The buildings were removed in the 1950s when the dammed waters of the Skagit River finally began to flood the property. City Light did salvage the old Davis power house, moving it to a new location and replacing deteriorated wood in the shake roof and water wheel. [122] It can be seen today in present-day Diablo, enshrined behind a fence, and heralded as the first hydroelectric plant on the Skagit. In actuality, it is the only vestige from the past that evidences the existence of the Davis family homestead on Cedar Bar. Ironically, when Glee Davis was asked later why the family had homesteaded in the remote upper Skagit valley, he responded: "It was the freedom, I guess. We had the run of the mountains. There was nobody much to bother you." [123]

The remaining two homesteads along the Skagit River were miles beyond the Davis ranch. They were in extremely remote areas and neither settler ever filed for homestead entry. One of these settlers was John H. McMillan, an eastern Canadian who first came into the region in the mid-1880s. [124] Like other early settlers, McMillan was a miner and packer who was lured to Ruby Creek by rumors of gold. After abandoning claims on the Fraser River, McMillan traveled to Ruby Creek around 1884 with hopes of making his fortune. Unlike
most miners in later years who would reach Ruby Creek by following the Skagit east to the Goat Trail, McMillan packed in from Canada because no trail beyond Marblemount existed at this early date. [125] Leaving Fort Hope with his pack horses, McMillan headed south, passing the Whitworth Ranch four miles above the international boundary, and proceeding along the Skagit-Hope miners' trail through dense timber until he reached Ruby Creek. [126] McMillan became one of a number of miners who stayed and settled in the mountains, determined to make a life for himself in the North Cascades.

McMillan's life appears to have been fairly typical of that experienced by most settlers in the North Cascades. During the summer he panned for gold along Ruby Creek, and became quite influential in mining developments there. [127] McMillan supplemented his mineral discoveries with a horsepacking business which he operated simultaneously for many years. Carrying supplies for prospectors, he packed between Fort Hope (in Canada) and Ruby Creek, avoiding the Skagit River canyons and the treacherous Goat Trail. At various times and seasons McMillan worked in a shingle bolt camp near Marblemount (1891), was employed by the USFS clearing trails and fighting fires, and later, in 1918, worked for Seattle City Light on the Skagit River hydroelectric project. [128] During winters at his homestead on Big Beaver Creek, he laid traplines along nearby creeks. When trapping Little Beaver Creek, McMillan stayed in a log cabin he built on the south side of the trail near Perry Creek (between Perry and Stillwell hiker camps today). [129] Beaver and marten were two of the many types of pelts McMillan shipped to furriers in exchange for cash. [130]

For several years John McMillan also ran a roadhouse, located at the confluence of the Skagit River and Ruby Creek. This roadhouse, known in later years as the Ruby Inn, may have been in operation since the onset of the gold
rush. It is not known who built it, but McMillan did request a permit for its use as a roadhouse in 1916 from USFS Ranger Tommy Thompson. In this location McMillan could provide services to prospectors heading up Ruby Creek and beyond to the Slate and Canyon Creek mining districts. How many years McMillan ran the roadhouse at Ruby Creek is not known, but Ranger Thompson did visit him there as late as October of 1919. [131] A retired USFS employee of the Skagit District, whose father was a mining and trapping partner of John McMillan, claims that McMillan operated the roadhouse at Ruby Creek before establishing his permanent home along Big Beaver Creek. [132] In the 1898 Davis roadhouse register, however, John McMillan's name is recorded and his home is listed as Beaver Creek. [133]

The McMillan homestead on Big Beaver Creek, known as the McMillan Ranch, was located on the west side of the Skagit River, southwest of the creek. McMillan erected a cabin in a wooded area with a small natural meadow nearby. [134] In this clearing McMillan raised hay for his three pack horses. At various times Frank and Glee Davis came to McMillan's specifically to purchase hay for use at their roadhouse at Cedar Bar, baling it by hand before packing it down on horses. [135] McMillan also built a barn and root cellar and had a
garden nearby. In an 1899 report on the Washington Forest Reserve, H.B. Ayres observed that McMillan's ranch was one of the most improved claims on the entire reserve. [136] A later map depicts "McMillens Ranch" as a complex of four or five structures, one marked "house," and a corral or fenced-in area (perhaps the pasture). [137] For a time, McMillan was known to exchange homesteads periodically with fellow settler Tommy Rowland, who lived across the Skagit River to the east. Rowland had a fairly large hay field located along the river and McMillan often used this hay for his horses and roadhouse operation. [138]

In his later years McMillan and his wife spent their winters in Marblemount, returning to the Big Beaver ranch each summer. When he died on July 29, 1922, he was on his ranch. Several friends gathered, including Ranger Thompson and fellow miner George Holmes. McMillan was buried two days later, near his cabin.

Three years after John's death, in 1925, Mrs. McMillan attempted to acquire homestead rights to the ranch, but the USFS rejected her application. [139] The settlement case was closed and the old homestead was used as a guard station by USFS trail crews and packers for many years. Even into the 1930s a former USFS employee recalls picking McMillan's rhubarb which had grown wild. While the USFS utilized the ranch to a degree, several of McMillan's former acquaintances also resided there intermittently, including his partner Miles Garrett (who later married John's widow), miner George Holmes, and Bert Ferguson, a railroad conductor-turned-trapper who came to the upper Skagit ca. 1904 and settled farther up Big Beaver. [140]

Over time, without maintenance, McMillan's ranch deteriorated and the place was all but forgotten. Harsh winters and forest vegetation continue to take their toll on the ranch structures. Although difficult to locate, remnants of
the homestead can be seen today. A section of collapsed wood frame building and part of a log structure with saddle-notched corners (house and barn) are extant, as is the leveled site where a root cellar formerly stood. Nearby is the grave of John McMillan himself, intact and marked by a rectangular piece of wood simply inscribed "McMillan." [141]

Tommy Rowland (also spelled Roland) was the last inhabitant along the upper Skagit River within today's park boundary. From the international boundary south not one settler chose to live in the broad, densely-timbered river valley which spread to the north of his claim. Moreover, with the exception of an occasional fur trapper, few individuals passed through the region even after the trail beyond Marblemount was opened in the 1890s. Tommy Rowland lived a quiet existence here, and although he did not remain in the area very long, he was successful at carving out and sustaining a homestead for himself in an
untamed wilderness. He is remembered through stories and place names that persist today, nearly a century after he first arrived in the North Cascades.

A Canadian from northern British Columbia, Rowland first journeyed up the Skagit River about 1885, although a second source claims ten years later. [142] Selecting an elevated site on the east bank of the Skagit across from Big Beaver Creek, Rowland eventually built a sizeable log cabin, large barn, and root cellar. A small cleared area, believed to be a swamp before Rowland dredged it by hand, served as a garden where he cultivated vegetables. He also had a second place along the Skagit River, directly below this main homestead. There, Rowland erected a small cabin and outbuilding, and grew hay in a nearby pasture that John McMillan helped him clear. [143] Obviously impressed by the improvements, H.B. Ayres noted on his 1899 visit that Rowland's homestead and McMillan's across the river were "the two most improved claims" on the Washington Forest Reserve. [144]
Rowland's primary reason for being in the North Cascades was gold. He placer mined along Ruby Creek, but also sold or bartered vegetables and hay to support himself and his simple lifestyle. Glee Davis purchased hay from Rowland for the Cedar Bar roadhouse many times. [145] Rowland periodically exchanged homesteads with John McMillan, who also used Rowland's hay. Unlike other settlers, Rowland was able to sustain himself with what he had, never needing to travel downriver to earn supplemental income.

View of Rowland's lower property, which became the Roland Guard Station, ca.1916 (USFS-Mt. Baker-Sedro Woolley photo file)

Several colorful though undocumented stories exist about Tommy Rowland, more so than about any other individual within today's national park. One common thread in all these tales is that Rowland was or became, while living in the mountains, a religious fanatic who believed he was the prophet Elisha. In his eccentricity he christened his homestead "New Jerusalem." On one of his numerous visits to Rowland's, Glee Davis recalled how Tommy did not speak to
Glee the entire three days he was there baling hay. On that last day just before Glee departed, Tommy let it be known that he was not supposed to talk for three days and three nights. [146] However odd a character, Rowland was never known by anyone to be a dangerous or bothersome fellow.

Possibly in an effort to take over Rowland's mining claims on Ruby Creek, an unidentified person had Rowland judged insane, sometime prior to 1903. Tommy was forced to move and remain downriver in a hospital until 1903 when authorities allowed him to return home. The last time Rowland was seen on his ranch by Glee Davis was in 1908; again, an unknown person was responsible for Rowland's permanent return to Northern State Hospital in Sedro Woolley, where he remained until his eventual death. [147]

While Rowland's principal homestead lay abandoned and ignored, his lower place was taken over by the USFS. On a 1913 Washington National Forest map both the lower and upper homestead were indicated; by 1917 only the lower place was shown, listed as "Roland Guard Station." [148] It retained guard station status at least until the late 1930s. [149] When the dammed waters of the Skagit River backed up to the north, this site was inundated, obliterating all signs of human activity.

Rowland's upper homestead in its forgotten state is extant today, approximately a quarter mile east of the campground at Roland Point. A large, cleared area in a sparsely-wooded pine forest contains the remnants of Rowland's log cabin, barn, root cellar, and outhouse. [150] Though it stands in ruins, much historically valuable information regarding Rowland and early settlement in the North Cascades can still be gleaned from what remains of this old homestead.

Miles above the Rowland homestead and approximately four miles north of the international boundary, Henry Robert Whitworth located a cattle ranch along the
Remains of Rowland's cabin, 1970. (NOCA-Sedro Woolley photo file)

Root cellar remnants at Rowland homestead on Roland Point, 1984. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS)

Remnants of Rowland's homestead cabin, 1984. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS)
east side of the Skagit River. Although outside the present-day park and the United States, the Whitworth ranch deserves mention in this chapter because it represents the closest homestead to the northern boundary of today's park. [151]

Between the years 1904 and 1910, Whitworth and his family developed the property, building a ten-room house, two outbuildings, and furniture, using wood cleared from the site and cut by a portable sawmill brought onto the ranch. Dairy and beef cattle, pigs, horses, and chickens were also brought in for the family farm operation. Whitworth chose this site in hopes that the Canadian government would construct a major road through the ranch. But a series of family illnesses and the subsequent loss of livestock compelled the Whitworths to abandon their efforts, never to return.

In 1911 Oliver Smith leased the ranch intending to establish a roadhouse, but nothing appears to have come of this. Eventually the ranch was deserted. Only hikers and trappers used the buildings intermittently, and the ranch fell into disrepair. By 1929, the land had been sold to Seattle City Light as part of the proposed Ross Dam Reservoir site. This land has not been flooded by the waters of Ross Lake, but it is unlikely that any remains of the uppermost Skagit River homestead are extant today. [152]

The upper Skagit River corridor closed to settlement, in theory, with the passage of the 1906 Forest Homestead Act. After that, any lands held privately here either became patented homesteads, were issued a special permit, or were declared illegal, forcing the squatters to relinquish all rights to the property and move. All other lands were federally-owned and under the administration of the USFS. New settlers could no longer locate homes in the upper Skagit region of the North Cascades unless a legal property owner chose to subdivide his/her land and sell. The population of the area decreased as early settlers died, many leaving their unpatented claims to revert to the
federal government.

Not until Seattle City Light began construction of their hydroelectric project in 1919 did the upper Skagit River population begin to grow again, and consequently disrupt the linear pattern of settlement established along the Skagit River. The population swelled to an unprecedented level as City Light employees relocated from Seattle to this remote area. This influx of people required the formation of two company towns, Newhalem and Diablo in 1919 and 1927 respectively. These "towns" had a significant impact on settlement patterns within the North Cascades.

When SCL received the permit from the Department of Agriculture to begin their Skagit project, it marked the beginning of intense manipulation and transformation of the North Cascadian wilderness along the Skagit River. Construction of Gorge Dam, the first of three units called for by the extensive program, began in September 1919, and by mid-November SCL had 100 men employed and residing in tents nearby. In a matter of two months the population of the upper Skagit region had more than doubled.

By April of 1920, 500 men were working for SCL and they were living in temporary frame shacks and tents. The need for a permanent camp was obvious. Seattle City Light selected and purchased an area east of Goodell Creek and began construction of a carefully planned work camp. Taking the name of a nearby creek, Newhalem was to have 75 three-bedroom cottages, six bunkhouses, a cookhouse, a warehouse, a general store, and hotel, all arranged along streets paralleling the Skagit River. Particular attention was given to the design of the landscape, and non-native flowers, shrubs, and trees were introduced into the wilderness. [153]

The transition from urban living to the wilderness was probably not easy for most members of the new community, but SCL administrators attempted to make
the move as easy as possible. In addition to recreating an urban setting of buildings, gardens, lighted streets, and sidewalks into the wilderness, SCL provided the newcomers with social and recreational activities. Dinners and dances were held often, basketball tournaments were arranged for the long winters, and baseball games were played in the short summers. As a natural result a close community developed among people who lived, worked, dined, and played together. Their physical isolation, coupled with the upper Skagit old-timers' refusal to accept them as neighbors, further reinforced the formation of a tightly-knit community. [154]

Farther up the Skagit, a short distance beyond Cedar Bar, a second "company
town" began to develop. Around 1927, SCL transformed the wilderness of Reflector Bar, located at the base of Sourdough Mountain, into a tamed "modern" residential community for its employees. The two secluded towns eventually were linked by SCL's private railroad, constructed in the 1920s and in operation until the 1950s. Diablo represents the first major break from the linear settlement patterns established historically along the Skagit. The town occupies the entire river bar and is comprised of two building clusters, linked by a road, but each with its own network of streets and sidewalks.

Newhalem and Diablo maintained their "company town" images well into the

View of Diablo under construction, Seattle City Light company town along Skagit River in vicinity of Reflector Bar, n.d. (Photo courtesy of SCL)
twentieth century. A major change occurred in 1972 when SCL chose to automate the operation of their power plants. The former company towns lost their company support, and expendable employees were relocated to outside areas. Today, the small communities of Newhalem and Diablo are home to both SCL employees as well as other individuals, but the towns still retain their association with SCL. [155]

Corridors of Settlement: Stehekin River

The Stehekin River has its rise in North Cascades National Park and empties into Lake Chelan National Recreation Area. While the Stehekin is not the park's largest drainage, it is, without doubt, one of the park's most dramatic. Gathering its waters in the glacial high country, the Stehekin flows southeasterly, flanked by craggy mountain walls which transform into a gently sloping bowl—a glacially-carved river valley. Winding its way through the wet/dry ecotone of the North Cascades the Stehekin completes its journey through remote and enchanting country at Lake Chelan, where its icy glacial waters are released.

Because the region is so remote, the Stehekin River valley remained unknown and uninhabited by white settlers until the 1880s, when miners began infiltrating the region in search of mineral wealth. Between the years 1887-1910 they came in relatively significant numbers. These miners looked to Lake Chelan for the easiest access to mineral deposits known to exist in the North Cascades. Finding a tolerable environment at the head of the lake, many of these pioneers located homesteads there.

In 1889 Alfred Downing wrote in The Northwest Magazine (October):

To the tourist, the hunter, or the man of leisure, Lake Chelan is no longer a sealed book. The sturdy settler and the prospector is already there, the latter already revealing the hidden treasures of that region. [156]
Indeed, by this time, settlement mainly associated with mining extended well beyond the townsite of Chelan at the foot of the lake. Settlers had quickly claimed the few homesites along the predominately rock-bound lake shore. A small settlement at Lucerne on the west side of the lake was established as a base camp for prospectors working on Railroad Creek. It was the last site with substantive improvements along the lake until one reached Stehekin at the head of the lake. [157] By the late 1880s Stehekin had two miners and their families as permanent residents. Within three years it was noted that "...there is a large settlement at and near the head of the lake, where the new town of Stehekin has been laid out...." [158]

Stehekin was a logical place for miners to call home. Situated at the head of water navigation, it was the final stop for commercial boats plying the lake to disembark prospectors and deliver their much-needed supplies. Although the mines were still miles beyond this point, the head of the lake quickly became the supply center for people, goods, and news—the last link to civilization. What had its inception as a mining base camp would eventually grow into the organized community of Stehekin.

One of the earliest maps of the area, a General Land Office (GLO) survey of
Township 33 North Range 17 East completed in 1902, shows a hotel, post office, school house, three residences, and two barns at Stehekin. The map describes the remaining territory as "mountainous and unsurveyed." Two years later, in 1904, it was noted "There is no settlement at Stehekin, the only business enterprise at this point being Field's Hotel." [159] Upvalley from Stehekin there were nine structures scattered along both sides of the valley "road." [160]

Early settlement patterns in the Stehekin area were dictated primarily by topography, available water supply, and accessibility to natural transportation routes such as the lake. Those settlers who came early were unrestricted by government regulations and found land practical for homesteading. At the head of the lake, settlers were as close as possible to the "outside world." Over time, the changing course of the Stehekin River may have deposited rich, alluvial sediments along the valley floor, but it also left behind huge boulders and other debris that restricted free and easy settlement. Consequently, land suitable for cultivation was somewhat limited. Subsequent arrivals to Stehekin were forced to search upriver for good land on which to live. [161]

Few early settlers remained in the valley through the winter months. Seasonal work, isolation from other people, and the lack of fresh supplies were hardships difficult to bear. As winter approached many traveled downlake to Chelan and elsewhere, returning to Stehekin in the spring to prepare for the upcoming summer's activities. For most, these activities included mining, but Stehekin residents quickly realized that they could earn a living by outfitting hundreds of other prospectors who came uplake each summer in search of gold. Packing goods to the mineral claims, guiding miners into the backcountry, and other related services proved to be profitable for several individuals. And
before 1890, Stehekin boasted a hotel that served prospectors, tourists, and fishermen who increasingly sought out this interior mountain country.

Demonstrated success over the years made it apparent that a relatively comfortable existence could be made at the head of the lake. When the first Stehekin residents encouraged their families and friends to join them, the population of Stehekin increased and a permanent community began to develop. The _Chelan Leader_ of May 19, 1892, reported:

> There is considerable difference in the appearance of this place comparing it with one year ago. At that time there was but one garden of any account in the whole valley. Now there are twelve on the north side of the river... one year ago there were about four actual settlers on the north side of the river. Now there are thirteen, eight of whom have families. [162]

School classes were held off and on for the few children living in Stehekin as early as 1895. [163] In 1902 there was a "schoolhouse" located at the head of the lake, and later on, the structure known as the Kronk cabin was used for classes. It is today the oldest known school building in the valley. [164] As new families arrived and others departed, the need for a schoolhouse downvalley...
arose and, in 1921, valley residents assembled to select a site for a new school. Materials for the building were all crafted by the community. Logs were cut, notched, and filled by volunteers, money was raised through "box socials" for flooring, windows and doors, and in the late summer, residents gathered to build the schoolhouse. [165] Now listed in the National Register of Historic Places, the school is attended by valley children in kindergarten through 8th grade and is a symbol of pride to all Stehekin residents.

Although Stehekin's economy was originally based on mining, that activity diminished in importance in the early twentieth century because of various factors, including transportation difficulties. Residents found other means of making a living. Subsistence farming, tourism, and logging sustained many Stehekin settlers. Apples were grown and transported downlake for market. Winter trapping and hunting became a mandatory activity for most. [166] Once the USFS was established in 1905, seasonal work became available in the Stehekin Ranger District of the Chelan National Forest, providing still another source of income for a few individuals. By 1910 many previously seasonal residents stayed year-round in the valley, surviving on the area's natural resources and their own ingenuity and self-determination.

Heavily dependent upon each other, settlers in the Stehekin valley exchanged goods for labor and labor for goods using the barter system. Cash that did come into their possession was usually the result of downlake employment, USFS work, or earnings from summer visitors on holiday in the valley. Over time the demand for cash on hand increased but Stehekin remained a cashless society until the 1940s. [167]

Stehekin settlers were also dependent upon each other socially. One activity which occurred historically and continues today in Stehekin is the gathering of valley residents to await the boat from Chelan. The community has
always relied on the boat to bring new people, old friends, mail, and supplies from downlake. Traditionally most everyone gathered at the dock to receive goods as well as exchange news and experiences. Historically, the 55-mile journey required a full day's travel. Two boats plied the lake daily during the summer, one traveling uplake and one downlake. In the winter, boat service decreased to two trips a week with the slowed activity. Today, one boat cruises the lake daily during the summer, making three trips a week in the winter. Although freight and passengers have changed over time from mining equipment and prospectors to freezers and photographers, the century-old tradition of gathering to meet the boat still remains.

The first pioneer to settle at the head of the lake was Major John W. Horton. A veteran of the Civil War from Wisconsin, he became interested in silver mining and found his way up Lake Chelan via rowboat in 1885. Within a few years he had selected a homesite and built a log cabin on the bank of the Stehekin River. Called an "old hermit" by Isaac Tillinghast, a reporter for a St. Paul magazine who visited him in 1891, Horton had a small garden wherein he grew potatoes, sweet corn, beans, and other vegetables. Over his entry a sign declared: "Welcome-our cabin door is open to all square men. Others take warning." Horton was an industrious fellow who made a living in a variety of ways. Along with prospecting, Horton was engaged in logging, rafting the cut timber downlake for marketing. One year 150,000 board feet of logs were cut from Horton's "ranch." In 1898 Horton purchased the shingle mill that had been used to cut his timber, moving it "...a few miles up the Stehekin River, where there is plenty of cedar convenient, waiting to be converted into shingles. The machine will be run by water power." An advertisement placed by Horton in the Chelan Leader announced:

To the Travelling Public. Having had twelve years' experience in the Cascade Range as a miner, prospector, hunter and trapper. I
hereby offer my services to tourists, camping parties, miners and all who may be in need of a thoroughly competent guide. Rates reasonable...."

It is not known how long this jack-of-all-trades remained in Stehekin but he was still uplake in 1900, residing at a fellow settler's homestead cabin. [173]

Soon after Horton arrived he persuaded his son-in-law George Hall to join him in Stehekin. Moving from Minneapolis, Hall came uplake in 1889 with his wife and four children and built Stehekin's second log cabin and its first hotel. [174] The "Argonaut," as it was called, was a 2-story building with a lower floor curtained off into a kitchen and bedroom--by no means a luxurious affair. After operating the hostelry for several years, Hall sold the business and building to Merritt Field in 1892, and left the valley permanently that same year. [175]

Although Merritt Field was not a homesteader in the typical sense of the word, he did reside in the valley year-round, and he was one of the few settlers who actually filed for homestead entry. When he arrived in 1892, he
acquired rights to the Argonaut and continued to operate the small hotel. In 1893 he married and brought his new wife uplake to help run the business. Nearly ten years later, Field filed this land for homestead entry (T33 N R17E, Section 36). [176]

When Field's property was surveyed for entry in 1902, the examiner noted that Field had settled on a squatter's location. Also recorded were the many improvements, including a 25-room hotel (32' x 132'), a barn (28' x 56'), a laundry building (24' x 32'), a cellar, and a wagon shed. Timber had been cut from the claim between 1890-1894 and 1898-1901, allowing Field to put 20 acres "under plow" and 80 acres "under fence." Hay, vegetables, and fruit were all raised on the property. [177]

Field's hotel venture was so successful that it was necessary to expand. In 1905 he built a large and picturesque structure that could accommodate one hundred guests overnight. This new building incorporated the Argonaut. [178] Known as the Field Hotel, this first-class hostelry catered to miners and tourists by offering good food, boating on the lake, backcountry guide service, horsepack trains, and many other services. Concurrent with the hotel operation, Field also engaged in the shingle business and in mining, and served as Stehekin's first postmaster. [179]

In 1906 Field sub-divided his homestead claim, selling a portion to Alice B. Wick, who purchased it for the considerable sum of $10,000. [180] When the Chelan Electric Company began formulating plans for the construction of a dam downlake which would raise the lake level and flood the hotel site, Field sold his remaining homestead acreage, including the hotel, to the power company. He moved downlake to 25-Mile Creek shortly thereafter, devoting his attention to apple growing until he died in 1949. [181] Today, the site of Field's homestead lies underwater. Nothing remains of the impressive Field Hotel
except photographs and select building materials that were saved in the process of dismantling the old structure and incorporated into another Stehekin hotel, the Golden West Lodge.

Other early settlers locating homes in the Stehekin valley were members of the Pershall family. Three brothers—Lloyd, Al M., and Robert N.—were actively engaged in mining in Horsehoe Basin in the 1890s. They located a base camp just south of the basin. [182] The brothers also maintained a store in Chelan, selling various goods, including fruit boxes made at their "cottonwood fruit-box factory" in Stehekin in 1896. Little is known of Lloyd except that he was a miner; Al was also a miner, having claims in the Methow River valley and Horseshoe Basin where he worked the Davenport claim in 1895. [183]

Of the three brothers, Robert Pershall seemed to be the most active in the Stehekin area. As early as 1895 Robert and his wife lived on their Stehekin "ranch" in the winter. [184] In November of that year, he built an addition to
the north end of his residence. [185] In 1898 Pershall sold "the improvements on his ranch at the head of the lake to Mr. Wm. Purple...." [186] By 1892, however, Robert had acquired a second homestead farther up the valley that had belonged to his cousin, M.M. Kingman. By selling a quarter of his interest in the Horseshoe Basin mine to Kingman for $20,000, he obtained Kingman's Stehekin ranch as a partial payment. [187] This homestead, also referred to as the old Perry Wilcox ranch, was 6-3/4 miles up the valley from the head of the lake (prior to flooding), on unsurveyed land (T33N R17E, Section 8) adjacent to the McGregor Flat Ranger Station site. In 1907 Pershall filed the 100.5-acre homestead claim for entry but his application was quickly rejected "on account of the small area of agricultural land and the poor transportation facilities and the distance from market and the heavy snow fall and killing frosts that came early [to the area]...." [188] Persistent, Pershall reapplied for a homestead on August 3, 1911, filing on 92.07 acres in the same area. Five years later he filed for nearly 16 additional acres of land (July 18, 1916). A USFS ranger carefully recorded Pershall's improvements as of 1918: the 1-1/2 story log house (14' x 28') with its lumber kitchen addition on the east end (14' x 12') was furnished with 2 beds, cookstove, heating stove, sewing machine, kitchen table and chairs; an open hay shed, chicken house, barn, and cellar were used for storage and housing the family's horse, cow, calf, and 22 chickens. Five acres of land were under cultivation and the crops were used solely for the family. [189] Robert Pershall received full patent on his homestead claim on October 30, 1919. Within three years time, however, he had moved downlake and was living in Chelan.

Also at the head of the lake, along the eastern shore, was the homestead of William (or Whitby) F. Purple. Purple was a miner and homesteader of sorts who came to Stehekin in the 1890s, perhaps on the advice of his friend Merritt
Field. On May 7, 1897, the *Chelan Leader* noted: "W.F. Purple of Tacoma is seeking for a location upon which to make a home, up the lake." By the following month, "Mr. and Mrs. W.F. Purple and three children of Tacoma, lately from Montana, have settled at Stehekin, where Mr. P. will engage in mining." [190] The Purple family apparently remained uplake the year-round. [191]

In 1898 Stehekin miner Robert Pershall sold his ranch and its improvements at the head of the lake to Purple, "...who will move there with his family." [192] It is not known whether this was the same property Purple eventually filed on for homestead entry. In any event, by 1899 Purple had an alternative source of income for himself other than mining: he had become the proprietor of a hostelry in Stehekin known as the Mountain View House. Purple's residence served as the inn. In September of that year he expanded the size of the house, enlarging it with an additional story to "otherwise improve it, to meet the demands of a rapidly growing business." [193] The 1 1/2-story frame structure was capacious, 42' x 50', and situated on a ridge overlooking the lake. Guests could stay with the family in the house, in a wood frame cabin Purple had built close by, or in tents set on platforms beneath tall fir trees. Rock-lined paths; decorative rock piles, both free-standing and surrounding trees; and rustic wooden "branch" furniture ornamented the grounds. Stairs led visitors from the dock at the lakeshore up the knoll and through a small gazebo before reaching the Mountain View House. [194]

Purple continued to work assessments on promising mining claims in Horseshoe Basin while operating the inn on his homestead. [195] On December 17, 1903, he officially purchased 153 acres which he had diligently improved (T33N R18E, Section 31, lots 3, 5). Later, Purple left Stehekin for Soap Lake, Washington, selling his homestead to W.F. Boardman in 1917, who immediately sold to the Chelan Electric Company. [196] After Purple's departure his
residence remained standing until the Golden West Lodge was built on the site in 1926. The rock foundation beneath the present-day lodge may have been part of the rock foundation Purple used for his home.

Early maps indicate that several other log cabins or houses ringed the head of the lake. Who built or owned them is unknown at present. [197] It is likely some of these cabins belonged to pioneers associated with early
settlement (whose homesites cannot be located) such as Johnson, McCullom, Wilkeson, McGregor, and Moran. Today all of this land, including the lower portion of Little Boulder Creek, is submerged beneath the waters of Lake Chelan. It is not known whether any of these cabins were saved and relocated, their materials reused, or whether they were destroyed completely when the level of the lake rose in 1927 inundating upwards of 500 acres.

Map illustrating development at Stehekin, before the raising of Lake Chelan. Tracing from 1913 Chelan Electric Company Map.

Continuing up the densely-vegetated river valley, early settlers chose homesites along both banks of the river. A settler named Dan Devore, perhaps
one of the best known residents of the Stehekin valley and a horsepacker by trade, moved to the upper end of Lake Chelan in 1889. It is thought that he built a cabin for himself approximately where the Weaver Point Campground is sited today. [198] Apparently he sold this cabin to A.M. Pershall and moved downlake in the mid-1890s to Deer Point, where he located a ranch for wintering his stock. This place was called Deer Lodge, an "...attractive and valuable ranch situated beyond [above?] 25-mile Creek on the north shore of the lake...." [199] Later Devore sold Deer Lodge and returned to Stehekin. [200]

Devore's summers in Stehekin were spent leading pack trains into the various mining camps, as well as guiding tourists into the backcountry. An advertisement of Devore's in the Chelan Leader clearly stated his services:

Get Started Right!
If you are a tourist, health or scenery seeker, miner or prospector and want to reach any camping, fishing or hunting grounds or mining district in the Cascade Mountains, inquire for DEVORES PACK TRAIN.

One of Devore's more celebrated trips occurred in 1916 when he led author Mary Roberts Rinehart, her family, and a crew from the Great Northern Railroad (including L.D. Lindsley, the photographer) up the Stehekin valley and over Cascade Pass. Known as "a hustler and a hard worker," Devore also prospected in the summer and trapped in the winter but it was his packing business that brought him local fame. [201]

In the 1920s Devore based his packing operation out of Lydia George's Rainbow Lodge, located several miles beyond the head of the lake near Rainbow Creek. This hostelry offered lodging and good food for potential customers as well as grazing land for Devore's horses. Devore eventually left Stehekin and sold his 15-horse pack string to Oscar Getty who had packed for M.E. Field
around 1911-12. [202]

The Weaver brothers were settlers who came uplake somewhat late in comparison to others. Arriving in 1903 Lewis and his brother James came with the intent of making a living by trapping animals. They successfully trapped bear, cougar, lynx, and coyote (among others), and consequently opened a taxidermy business in Stehekin. The Chelan Leader of August 25, 1905 noted: "Weaver Bros., taxidermists, have established headquarters here and are making a specialty of bear skin, coyote, whistler and other fur rugs, robes, etc." Many of their customers were guests from the nearby Field Hotel, tourists, and hunters interested in bringing home a souvenir of their trip to the wilderness.

By 1907 the furrier business was growing but both Weavers decided to "...close shop for the winter of 1907-08 and visit Alaska to trap and traffic for furs...returning here [Stehekin] to reopen in the spring." [203] The
Weavers returned again to Alaska for the 1908-9 season, but an unfortunate circumstance led to James's untimely death that year. Upon return to Stehekin, Lewis sold the business and moved downlake until 1913, when he returned to Stehekin with his new wife Daisy.

Daisy and Lewis Weaver learned of an opportunity to homestead 85 acres on the west side of the Stehekin River, on land commonly known today as Weaver Point. (T33N R17E, Section 36). Early in 1913 they filed for homestead entry, actually establishing residency there several months later. [204] The Weavers worked hard at improving their claim to gain title to the land. In addition to an old, shake-roofed log cabin (12' x 24') and the remnants of another (built by a former squatter--possibly Dan Devore), the Weavers built a 1-story, 3-room frame house (20' x 24'), a woodshed, chicken house, barn, and other associated outbuildings. Satisfying the requirements for a homestead, the Weavers
received title to their land in 1921. [205]

The Weavers led a simple life in their small cabin along the river, mainly subsistence farming. Almost twelve acres were cleared and they grew an assortment of farm crops, including vegetables, rye, oats, clover, and alfalfa. [206] Raising more than they needed, the Weavers supplemented their existence by supplying the local market with fresh milk, butter, and homegrown garden vegetables. [207] The Field Hotel was the primary recipient of their produce. [208]

The original Weaver cabin remained on the property until ca. 1960-61, when Daisy (by then a widow of thirty years) had a new cabin constructed. In 1970 she sold all but 3 acres of her homestead to the National Park Service. The remaining acres were subsequently sold to the government by her son Jim. [209]

John E. Merritt was another early settler who located a homestead near the head of the lake. Arriving in Stehekin in 1893, Merritt found work as a crewmember on the Lake Chelan steamer. [210] He and his family spent summers uplake, wintering in Chelan where his children attended school and he could earn wages. Merritt's homesite was on the east side of the Stehekin River (T33 N R17E, Sections 25 and 36). He had a 4-room frame and log cabin (24'x 28'), a frame barn (12'x 48'), 100 acres of land "under fence," and 5 acres "under plow" by the year 1902. To supplement his income earned from the boat company, Merritt logged timber from his claim and had a sawmill operation. In 1907 the local newspaper noted: "...Merritt's portable sawmill saws out all the rough lumber required right here at home." [211] The Merritt property has long since been sub-divided--the Honey Bear Bakery is the most conspicuous structure in the area of the old homestead today.

Adjoining Merritt's claim was Frank F. Keller's homestead. Keller and his wife settled in Stehekin in 1898, on land previously inhabited by
a miner named Jim Scheuyeulle (T33N R17E, Section 25 SW 1/4, and 36, NW 1/4). In addition to Scheuyeulle's abandoned 1-room log cabin (12'x 16'), Keller's homestead had a 1-room log house (16'x 30'), a log cabin (10'x 10'), and a log barn (16'x 16'). Keller himself had plowed approximately five acres of land, fenced 40 acres, and put 20 acres "under ditch." For two years he resided on his claim year-round raising potatoes and other vegetables until he was appointed Chelan County Sheriff. His new position required him to live downlake, so in order not to lose his claim, Keller asked fellow settler J.W. Horton to remain on the land. Although initially rejected for homestead entry (because of Keller's absence from the claim), the land eventually passed to patent in 1907, giving Keller full title to the property. [212] Today, Keller's land is sub-divided into parcels honoring the early settler: "Keller's Park" and "Keller's Stehekin Homes" together comprise the former homestead.

Near Keller's was Will J. Margerum's place. A transplant from Salmon City, Idaho, Margerum arrived in Stehekin in 1898, settling on land about one and a half miles up the Stehekin River on the south side (T33N R17E, Section, SE 1/4). [213] Christening his new home "Cedar Grove Ranch," Margerum made improvements to the property which had been settled originally by a William Ridinger, who left the valley for California. [214] In addition to farming, fishing, and hunting, Margerum was busy with mining claims in Horseshoe Basin. He had two claims there owned jointly with fellow settler W.F. Purple. [215] Margerum remained in the valley at least into the early part of the twentieth century. His property was later acquired by Oscar Getty, whose descendants still retain the land today. [216]

Several miles upriver the farthest homestead from the settlement at the head of the lake was William Buzzard's claim of 160 acres (T33N R17E, Section
A miner from Spokane, Buzzard came uplake in 1889 and selected a site on a horseshoe bend of the Stehekin River. Here he built a small, rough 1-story log cabin and cleared many acres of land for pasture and cultivation. By 1892 his famous potato crops were shipped downlake to Chelan and up to miners in Horseshoe Basin. The Chelan Leader reported on May 19, 1892, that Buzzard had hauled 1000 pounds of potatoes on his wagon up to the rock slide (past Cottonwood Camp today, at end of present-day road). By 1895 Buzzard's ranch had been considerably improved and a visitor there in September

...was astonished at the productiveness of [Buzzard's] splendid Stehekin Valley farm, situated in close proximity to Rainbow Falls. Mr. Buzzard has a fine orchard planted, and some of his apple trees have made a four-foot growth this season. He also has nearly all varieties of small fruits. He had the largest potato tops...and cabbages that would weight 15 to 20 pounds at the least calculation. [217]

Thirteen years after Buzzard arrived, the USFS completed a government report on his "agricultural settlement." In 1902, the ranger responsible for the report noted a three-room house, 16'x 42' in size (the dimensions of the extant cabin today), a 24'x 27' log barn, 25 acres of land "under plow," 40 acres "under fence," and 60 acres "under ditch." [218]

Farming and mining claims in Horseshoe Basin occupied most of Buzzard's time, but he also operated a horsepacking business one year. The Chelan Leader reported in 1896 that Buzzard was "...getting ready to do a general freight and passenger business from the head of the lake to all the mining camps in that vicinity, and will be able to furnish good saddle or pack horses on short notice." [219] Whether it was a successful venture is not known, but by September of that year he had traded his pack train to M.E. Field. [220] Buzzard also earned a living selling cordwood logged from his land to the boat company operating on Lake Chelan. In 1900 and 1901 he removed a sizeable amount of timber from his claim, and two years later he reportedly cut and sold
150 telephone poles. [221]

Despite all his profitable ventures, Buzzard almost always left the valley to live in Spokane for the winter. Each spring, in March or April, he would return to his "valuable and beautiful home" in Stehekin and prepare to work his mining claims up the valley. [222] On November 9, 1903, he officially purchased his homestead from the government. [223]

Buzzard continued to live summers on his ranch until 1910, when he decided to sell his property. He entered into an escrow agreement with William Van Buckner, a Californian interested in developing the homestead further. Apparently because Buzzard was a spendthrift, this agreement stated that Buckner would pay for the property by depositing fifty dollars a month into a bank in California (in lieu of paying Buzzard the entire price), until the total amount for the ranch was paid. After this agreement was made and papers signed, Buzzard moved downlake to Chelan where he lived until his death in 1919. Local tradition holds that by the time Buzzard died, Buckner had paid off all but $50 of the $5000 purchase price. With this remaining payment Buckner purchased a headstone for Buzzard, who was buried in the Old Fraternal Cemetery in Chelan. [224]

The arrival of the Buckner family in Stehekin marks a second period of settlement in the valley. Between the years 1910 and 1920 more individuals and families came uplake to settle permanently, most arriving before 1915 and filing homestead claims in the early 1910s. While some new settlers were associated with mining, many were not and found other ways to subsist. Thirteen people were recorded as living in Stehekin at the time of the 1910 census. [225] This number did not change markedly over the next several decades. As late as the 1930s a few individuals were filing for homesteads in the valley, but the residential population remained constant. And times
remained hard for most. A 1935 USFS report on forest homesteads stated:

There are about fourteen homesteads in the Stehekin valley and of the number only two are making a living from the use of land. In all, there are only 5 families living on their homesteads. 3 of these families are practically living on subsistence homesteads. They raise a little garden and live on money earned working for the Forest Service during the summer. [226]

The first Buckner to arrive in Stehekin came years before the Buzzard-W.V. Buckner agreement of 1910. Henry Freeland Buckner came uplake in 1898 and was active early on in the Horseshoe Basin mining area. He became a manager of an important mine there and was instrumental in getting a telephone line into the basin as early as 1905. [227] He supplemented his mining income through carpentry and in the spring or summer of 1910 he built the Rainbow Lodge for Lydia George. [228] That same summer Henry Buckner applied for an 80-acre homestead on a tract of land two miles from Stehekin. Nestled between Buzzard's and Margerum's claims, Buckner's parcel was bisected by the Stehekin River; Rainbow Creek and the state wagon road traversed the eastern portion of the property (T33N R17E, Section 26, NE 1/4). One month later, USFS Ranger Jack Blankenship recommended that only 50 of the original acres applied for were suitable for agricultural purposes. Buckner died before the end of that year (1910), however, and never received title to the land. [229] A mountain above Horseshoe Basin was named for this early pioneer.

It was in the fall of 1910 that Henry Buckner's brother William first visited Stehekin. William was interested in purchasing property as an investment, and he remained three days uplake to investigate possibilities in the Stehekin valley. During this time he met Bill Buzzard and viewed Buzzard's ranch. Only after William departed Stehekin did he learn that Buzzard was willing to sell his 149-acre property (11 acres across the road had already been sold to Lydia George), and in late 1910 Buckner returned to Stehekin to
discuss the matter with the old rancher.

Early April of the next year brought William, his wife, and a son to Stehekin. They would be followed by their two younger children who came in May, after completing their school year. Upon arrival at their new home in Stehekin, the family found that Buzzard had cleared only about an acre of land for a garden. The remaining land was mostly stumps because Buzzard had removed the valuable commercial timber from the property earlier on. With intentions of operating an orchard, the family set out to clear additional land. Since proper irrigation of the land was necessary, the Buckners designed a system that would divert water from Rainbow Creek to various parts of the orchard. They spent two months of that first summer digging the irrigation ditch by hand; the rest of the summer was spent clearing stumps. By April of 1912, the family was able to plant 15-20 acres of orchard.

Gradually the family increased their production until their ranch had about 50 acres of cleared and planted land. Along with improving the land for commercial production, the Buckner family worked hard at making their homestead a comfortable and liveable environment. They grew vegetables and flowers and raised pigs, cows, and chickens. The old log cabin had already been enlarged to three rooms by its former owner, but other structures were needed to protect animals, machinery, tools, and foodstuffs. Eventually the Buckner ranch had more than a dozen outbuildings, including a milk house, root cellar, chicken house, workshop, barn, outhouse, playhouse, smokehouse, sleeping cabins for guests or hired hands, and sheds for general use. [230] A wooden fence one mile in length was built to contain the entire property; lumber for it and all the other structures was produced at Frank Lesh's sawmill located upriver from the Buckner place. Rough, unfinished board and batten siding was used for all the structures, giving them a homogeneous appearance.

139
Everything on the ranch was built by the Buckners, using their own skills, experience, and knowledge. Since the family initially resided in Stehekin only during the summer months (until 1915 when son Harry began to stay permanently), the homestead developed slowly, reflecting the family's changing needs and desires, as well as evolving farm practices. When the Buckners decided they wanted electric lights, they converted a smokehouse into a power generator house. Although much of their time and energy went into making a livelihood, the Buckners also made the ranch a home, adding their own personal touch to an otherwise strictly functional complex. They constructed a simple swimming pool for summer fun and refreshment. To decorate the yard they mounted a sundial on a cobblestone base, planted flowers in the shape of a "B", and red, white, and blue flowers together in a "flag" bed. After grandchildren appeared, a playhouse was built for the children to enjoy.

William Buckner and his wife Mae lived in the old Buzzard cabin seasonally until 1924. This was the last summer they spent in Stehekin before returning
permanently to California. For the next 25 years various people used the old cabin but the focal point of the homestead had long since shifted to a 1914 sleeping cabin which, over the course of several decades, had been enlarged and added to to become the homestead's main house. In 1919 this house became home for Buckner son Harry, his wife Olive (M.E. Field's daughter), and eventually, their three daughters.

![Interior of Buzzard/Buckner cabin showing fireplace, n.d. (NOCA-Stehekin photo file)](image1)

![Buckner homestead outbuildings, 1985. (Photo by C. Gilbert, NFS)](image2)

It was not long before the Buckner homestead, essentially Harry's ranch, became a place well-known for both its delicious apple crop and family hospitality. Summer or winter, valley residents who passed by were always welcomed into the Buckner home to chat over homemade ice cream and coffee or a hot cooked meal. The ranch became a center of community activity, with square dances held in the apple packing shed. Over the years Harry became a familiar
face in the community as Stehekin's postmaster, weatherman, and long-time valley resident. Harry's first wife died in 1948. He eventually remarried and continued to live on the homestead until the national park was created. In 1970 Harry and his wife Lena moved to a parcel of land they had retained for themselves, and sold the remaining property, orchard and all, to the National Park Service.

Today, the Buckner homestead remains intact in location and appearance, within audible range of the Stehekin River. The Park Service uses the homestead as a means of interpreting the pioneer era in the Stehekin valley. To be sure, the place has an air of an earlier time with the old log and frame cabin (now listed in the National Register of Historic Places), the numerous board and batten outbuildings, and the orchard, but it also exudes the feeling of a place very much alive, not frozen in time. Changes have been made to numerous ranch structures over the years, but their overall integrity has been retained, creating visible links between the past and present. Although it is no longer a working farm, people still live in the main house, horses graze in the pasture, apples are still picked in the fall, Rainbow Creek water still flows through the irrigation ditches, and many of the outbuildings are still in use. Remnants of other early features can still be found around the ranch: the old swimming pool with its cracked concrete foundation remains; the 1914 barn, albeit in ruins, is still in place; the old four-board-high fence can be located here and there; the concrete floor of the former apple packing shed is still used for community square dances. All of these elements help the site maintain its historic integrity, creating a place of remarkable value for the understanding of early homesteading efforts in the remote Stehekin valley. [231]

At least eight additional settlers came to Stehekin during the second decade of the twentieth century, locating homesteads along the river near and
beyond the Buckner ranch. Directly across the Stehekin valley road from the Buckner ranch was the home of Lydia George. Although not a traditional homesteader, Miss George was an early settler who established a life for herself and remained in the valley for several decades. She was uplake by at least 1905 and employed by Henry Buckner as a telephone operator on Buckner's line which ran between Stehekin and Horseshoe Basin. [232] Stationed at Bridge Creek, Miss George later was "...in charge of the culinary department" at the mining camp located there. [233]

Soon to tire of working for others, Miss George hired Henry Buckner in 1910 to build a 6-room house for her on 11 acres of land she had purchased earlier from Bill Buzzard. She opened a hostelry for miners, tourists, and fishermen, providing them with good food and clean beds. The place was named Rainbow Lodge, after the nearby creek and falls, and it quickly became a popular place to board. As a result of the early success of the small lodge, Althea Rice,
Lydia's sister, came uplake to help run the seasonal inn. With business steady and profitable the lodge continued to expand, and by the 1920s small individual cabins had been built on the property. This enabled guests to cook their own meals and come and go as they pleased.

After Lydia George died, Althea Rice acquired interest in the property and continued to operate the lodge up to World War II. Althea resided in the house with her son Donald until her death in the 1950s. In turn, Donald inherited the property and lived there into the 1970s. [234] Today, the early home of Lydia George can still be found on its original site. Though neglected and deteriorated, it is still occupied periodically. A small shed and root cellar are sited nearby, and scattered throughout the complex are remnants of the cabins which formerly slept guests from as far away as Kentucky. [235]
Near Lydia George's land and adjoining Buckner's homestead to the south was Fred W. Merritt's homestead claim. Merritt came uplake in 1915 and claimed 50 acres in the vicinity of Henry Buckner's claim. [236] He made his living working seasonally in the valley for the USFS and a local enterprise, the Lesh sawmill. When Merritt's property was evaluated for homestead entry in 1922, USFS Ranger Blankenship observed many improvements including a 12' x 30' house of rough lumber, a cellar, woodshed, barn, chicken house, and 8 1/2 chains of picket fence surrounding the complex. Enough land had been cleared to plant a garden and raise animals. Later that same year, on September 5, Merritt's patent was issued and he gained full title to his claim, which had been reduced earlier to 10 acres. [237]

Today, this parcel is owned—in part—by Herbert Bowles. Merritt's remaining original 40 acres were claimed years later, in the 1930s, by a man named Bernard Devin. Arriving in 1930, Devin lived in a tent that first summer. By 1931, he had a one-room frame house built (about 12' x 12') on the property, replacing a smaller log cabin built earlier (possibly by Henry Buckner). Devin received patent on his homestead shortly after 1936. His land is owned entirely by the NPS today, and no remnants of his cabin are known to be extant. [238].

Across from Buckner's homestead on the south side of the river was land claimed by Bernard (Barney) Zell. He had originally filed on 10 acres near the head of the lake (T33N R17E, Section 36), but this sale was cancelled by relinquishment on January 22, 1915. Zell refiled on July 15, 1915, on nearly 82 acres he claimed farther upriver, approximately 3 1/2 miles above Stehekin near Blackberry Creek (Section 26). Two years later USFS Ranger Blankenship reported on Zell's improvements to the homestead and found over 7 acres of cleared land, 2 acres planted in garden, a 12' x 12' three-room frame house, a
root cellar, and a new barn under construction. An older barn on the site had been repaired by Zell for use on the homestead. [239]

Directly adjacent to the Zell homestead was a homestead originally claimed by a man named Igo Inlow. Inlow first came uplake in 1913 and soon after filed on 85 acres approximately 1/4 to 1/2 mile below Company Creek (T33N R17E, Section 22). Two years later Inlow applied for an additional 32 acres, increasing his claim to more than 100 acres. When USFS Ranger Blankenship visited the claim in 1917, he observed a 1-story, 2-room lumber house (16' x 16') with a 10' addition, 3-1/2 acres of land planted, and a dozen apple trees. [240] For unknown reasons Inlow relinquished his homestead claim in 1919.

The following year Charles F. Byrd filed on Inlow's former claim and arrived in Stehekin shortly thereafter. He built two bridges, one across the river and another over a slough (both more than 100 feet long) to link his property with the valley road. Byrd owned four head of cattle, two horses, and an assortment of farm equipment including a wagon, plow, harrow, and drag-saw. Well-equipped to cultivate his land, Byrd successfully grew oats, potatoes, and carrots. Within two years after the application was filed, President Warren G. Harding signed Byrd's homestead patent. [241]

Beyond Byrd's property were two claims across the Stehekin River from each other. Frank Lesh's homestead was located on the south side of the river, approximately 1 1/2 miles above Company Creek (T33N R17E, Sections 15, 16, and 21 in part). Lesh was a Californian who learned of Stehekin from one of Harry Buckner's brothers. With the intention of starting a sawmill business, Lesh came uplake about 1912 and settled on land previously inhabited by a miner and trapper named McKeever. McKeever had built a log cabin long before the national forest was created and this cabin was still standing in 1912. To satisfy stringent homestead requirements, Lesh added a two-story, four-room
frame house (16' x 24'), a cellar, two woodsheds, a barn, and a wagon shed to the property. Lesh constructed more than a dozen other wood frame outbuildings as well, all associated with his sawmill operation which ran between 1913 and 1918. An important valley business, Lesh's sawmill provided lumber for numerous structures in the area and employment for various people. When high wages and labor problems became unmanageable in 1918, Lesh was forced to close. He left the valley that same year, abandoning his claim for several years. He returned for a time, received patent on his land in 1921, and eventually sold much of it in the 1940s to the Armbruster family, who ultimately retained ownership until selling to the NPS.

Across the river opposite Lesh's homestead was Alfred D. Bowan's claim of 76 acres (T33N R17E, Sections 15 and 16). Arriving in Stehekin in 1910 Bowan settled on his claim the following spring. He lived on this land year-round except for periodic absences during the winters of 1912, 1913, and 1914 when he was trapping animals on various Stehekin River tributaries. Besides trapping, Bowan earned a living working at the Lesh sawmill, cutting timber on his land and selling or trading it for sawn lumber at Lesh's, and working for the USFS. In 1918 Bowan's claim was evaluated for homestead eligibility by the USFS. Ranger Blankenship reported that Bowan's place had an "appearance of a permanent home." Improvements included a two-room log cabin (14' x 40'), a frame barn, 6 1/2 acres of fenced land, and 4 1/2 acres of wheat, corn, beans, melons, and a variety of other garden vegetables. Bowan received patent on his homestead on February 3, 1920; however, he did not remain in the valley for long after. Today Bowan's land is owned in its entirety by the NPS.

Above the Lesh and Bowan homesteads a miner and trapper named McComb built a log cabin about 1889, along the south side of the Stehekin River. Some time before 1905 he built a second, larger cabin (14' x 24') nearby. The
"McComb Place", located directly across the river from McGregor Flat, was later filed for homestead entry by James Moagham. Moagham applied for 160 acres in 1911, and arrived the next year with Frank Lesh to work as his bookkeeper. He later sold his claim and its improvements to a man named Byers who was also a mill employee. In turn, Byers sold the place to Hugh Courtney, who came uplake in the 1910s to work at Lesh's mill. [246]

Filing a claim in 1918 for only 53 acres, Hugh Courtney, his wife Mamie, and their five children settled into their new home shortly after. When USFS Ranger Blankenship visited the property in 1919, he noted many improvements to the old McComb place. Courtney had added a new floor, windows, and door to the "roughly made but substantial" log cabin, and was working on clearing and plowing the land for a garden. Within four years Courtney had added a rough lumber addition (16' x 16') to the cabin enlarging it to two rooms for his growing family. The house contained a range, kitchen and dining tables, four beds, a phonograph, and various other pieces of furniture. Courtney also built a cellar, barn, and hay shed on the homestead. [247]

As the Courtney children grew up, they left home, married, and moved elsewhere in the valley. Hugh and Mamie continued to live in the old cabin until 1950 when son Curtice acquired the property. Curt did not live in the old cabin but next door, in a larger, modern house. From then on, the log cabin was used as a rental. Eventually Curt subdivided the homestead, selling off parcels, and in 1971 he sold the land and his family's cabin to the National Park Service. [248]

Today, the old cabin is listed in the National Register of Historic Places as an example of homesteading efforts in the Stehekin valley. Despite this recognition, the cabin barely stands, extremely deteriorated by the elements. Ironically, it has outlived the newer Courtney house next door, which burned to
the ground, leaving only a stone fireplace intact. The wood frame additions to
the cabin were dilapidated and were removed by the NPS in the 1970s, and the
root cellar was closed as a safety measure. But the cabin remains, tangible
evidence of the way many early settlers first lived in the Stehekin valley. A
recent field-check of the older McComb cabin (located to the north) revealed
only bare traces of the cabin's foundation logs. These are found on the
McConnell property today.

Farther upvalley and on the north side of the river was Robert A. Stanley's
homestead claim of nearly 80 acres (T33N R17E, Sections 8, 9 and 16 ).
Arriving in 1904, Stanley chose land adjoining the McGregor Flat Ranger Station
site, six miles from the head of the lake. He filed his homestead claim one
decade later. By 1920 he had constructed a 1 1/2-story log house (24' x 26')
with a basement, a wood shed, and a log barn. Other improvements to the
homestead included 5 1/2 acres of cultivated land and 10 fenced acres. Years
of successful garden crops allowed Stanley to sell thousands of pounds of
potatoes, carrots, beans, and rutabagas to the local market. [249]

Unfortunately Stanley died less than one month before receiving his final
patent to the homestead (in 1921). The title was passed to his wife. Over the
years the privately-owned land was sub-divided and the old Stanley cabin fell
victim to the elements. Today, the acreage of the early homestead is shared by
more than a dozen different owners.

Pershall's homestead, mentioned earlier in the chapter, adjoined
Stanley's. Beyond Pershall's claim was the farthest homestead in the remote
upper Stehekin valley. Oliver P. Maxwell traveled 7 1/2 miles upriver in 1912
to settle on approximately 148 acres (T33N R17E, Sections 7 and 12). He
officially filed for the land the following year (1913), increasing his claim
with an additional 12 acres in 1914. Over the course of six years "O.P.," as
he was known, diligently improved his homestead by building a 2-story log cabin (16' x 20'), a cellar, a large barn, and a well. He fenced 20 acres and planted another in orchard alone. When USFS Ranger Blankenship came to survey Maxwell's claim in 1918, he noted that the settler had planted nearly 60 fruit and nut trees including almonds, walnuts, quince, apples, peaches, pears, apricots, and plums. Strawberries, loganberries, asparagus and other vegetables supplemented the richly-planted farmstead. "O.P." Maxwell received patent for his property without difficulty in 1919. [250]

Maxwell's land was sub-divided some time after 1931 and parcels sold to the Chelan Box Manufacturing Company and the Ray Courtney family. Today, all but 20 acres are owned by the NPS, and the remaining 20 are retained by Esther Courtney. An old cabin located on this acreage was probably built by Maxwell himself. The Courtneys no longer use this cabin as a residence, but live instead across the valley road and at the far end of a large pasture, in a newer, rustic-looking house. [251]
CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Over the years the North Cascades have harbored hardy individuals attempting to make the rugged mountains their home. Before the turn of the century and long before the general population of the northwest was familiar with this territory, a few miners and other individuals claimed land for homesteading along major rivers draining the North Cascades. Some were successful in establishing their homesteads but many others were not. Hardships encountered by early settlers included difficult physical access into the area, limited agricultural soils, a lack of surveyed land, and restrictions to settlement following the establishment of forest reserves by the federal government.

Despite these seemingly insurmountable challenges, individuals did make the upper Skagit River and the Stehekin River valleys their home. However, very little physical evidence remains of structures relating to this important chapter in park history. Cabins and homesteads abandoned by owners were left to deteriorate naturally. Others burned or were purposefully dismantled. The resources that remain, therefore, increase in significance because of the information they may offer.

Settlement is a significant theme within the overall context of the human history of the park and should be part of the park's interpretive program, including presentations at visitor centers and discussions in park publications.

The following resources are eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places within the historic theme identified in this chapter:

GILBERT'S CABIN, an early log structure, is a fine example of dove-tailed, hewn log cabin construction, unique within the park. It is also associated with a miner and settler significant to the area's settlement and development. The cabin is presently listed on the park's List of Classified Structures (LCS).
BUCKNER HOMESTEAD AND ORCHARD represents one of the earliest homesteads in the Stehekin valley. Its evolution from a single cabin to an intricate complex of structures, paths, irrigation ditches, and fruit orchard contributes to our understanding of settlement in this wilderness area. Although the Buzzard/Buckner Cabin is presently listed in the National Register and the LCS, it is recommended that the entire complex, as defined in the Cultural Landscape Inventory: Buckner Homestead (NPS-PNRO: Summer 1984) be documented for inclusion in the National Register.

RICE RESIDENCE/RAINBOW LODGE has been determined eligible for the National Register.

The 1921 log STEHEKIN SCHOOL, with its subsequent additions, is listed in the National Register of Historic Places. It is very likely that a new school will be built in the valley in the near future. Recommend that an appropriate long-term use be found for this building and a maintenance schedule outlined to allow for its continued use as a functional structure.

This study recommends that the ROWLAND HOMESTEAD be placed on the park's List of Classified Structures and that the park monitor and maintain the site to the degree that the ruins are stabilized. Because of its tangible remnants this site offers significant historical information. Listing on the LCS allows the NPS to consider all park actions impacting this cultural property. It is recommended that park policy on the treatment of this site, and its management as a cultural resource, be addressed in the General Management Plan for the park complex. Also, it is recommended that this early homestead be studied and recorded more thoroughly by a historical archeologist to determine the site's
eligibility for the National Register as an archeological site under criterion D.

The COURTNEY CABIN is presently listed on the LCS and in the National Register as an example of an early homesteader's cabin in the Stehekin valley. For years it has been vacant. Recommend the park staff review its status and, if an appropriate use and future for the cabin can be determined, undertake the appropriate stabilization measures to assure its preservation. If a decision is made to continue to allow the cabin to deteriorate, recommend that the cabin be recorded to the standards of the Historic American Buildings Survey and approval to continue a "benign neglect" policy be sought in accordance with NPS guidelines and Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act.

Because they do not meet the criteria for eligibility, this study recommends that the following structures associated with this theme not be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places:

MCMILLAN HOMESTEAD
WHITE PLACE


7. Harrison 1876, 12.


Meeker 1921, 22.

12. Steele 1904,672,721.

Of the ten homesteaders along Lake Chelan, one man had served as a guide to an engineering party that earlier had explored the North Cascades in search of a feasible railroad route.


15. Ibid.


DNR 1894 GLO map.


27. DNR, 1894 GLO map


30. For additional information on the Davis family in this document see "Corridors of Settlement: Skagit River."


Location of new home: Township 35 North Range 11E, Section 8: Sale officially recorded 16 May 1896.

32. CC, Diary of Lucinda J. Davis, 1892.

33. Ibid., 1897.

34. Ibid., 1896, 1897.


According to Callahan (Lucinda Davis' granddaughter), the entire homestead, including the barn, was destroyed by flood waters. The Davises immediately built a small structure upriver in the vicinity of the present-day Cascade River bridge to provide shelter for the family until they moved up the Skagit River.


37. DNR, 1894 GLO map


39. CC, Diary of Lucinda Davis, 1892.


   Thompson Papers 26 July 1907.

42. Thompson 1970, 145. Information on this visit is scarce and the story based on secondary source material.

   Davis 1970.

43. To confuse the question of Leach's homestead(s) further, a local Marblemount resident who formerly trapped the Cascade drainage recalled Leach having a homestead at the mouth of Sibley Creek (T35N,R12E). (Dayo, John. Taped interview with Cy Hentges, North Cascades National Park, April 1970, January 1974. Hereinafter cited as Dayo, 1970 or 1974)

44. CC, Letter from Will Leach to Glee Davis, 18 October 1930; Leach obituary, newspaper clipping album, 1946.

45. Metsker Map of Skagit County, 1941.

   Other three sections were located in T35N R11E, Sec. 12, 15; and T35N R12E, Sec. 16, all outside park boundaries.

   CC, Will Leach's homestead patent, October 10, 1902.


47. Ibid.


49. Thompson Papers.


   Dayo 1970

53. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.

54. Ibid.

55. USDA-Lands, GLO survey notes.


57. USDA-Lands, Microform, Volume 156, 1906, pp. 245-6,.

58. Ibid.

59. Thompson Papers, 1918.
   This was Gene Crane's homestead near Newhalem. Its exact location is not known.

60. Onat 1980, 71.


62. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.

   See "Corridors of Settlement: Cascade River" for additional information on Barrett.

64. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.


66. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.
   Thompson 1970, 143.


CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.

A settler whose name was noted by USFS Ranger Tommy Thompson and about whom little is known was a man named Beaver. In 1936 Thompson "went up to Beaver's ranch" to see about an arrangement
they had regarding the wintering of the three government (USFS) burros for $25. The location of Beaver's ranch remains uncertain today. [Thompson Papers 2 December 1936]


69. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.

70. Polk 1905-6.

71. FARC Book 138.

72. Polk 1903, 1905-6.


74. Polk 1905-6.


76. Thompson Papers, 29 November 1913.


77. Davis 1974.

78. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.


Historical notes, 1913

Majors 1975.


80. Polk 1905-6.

Thompson Papers.

Younkins assessed land value in 1905 was $125 and the roadhouse may have been open by then.

81. Thompson Papers, 3 December 1936.

82. Harris, Jim. Personal interview with author. Various dates between 1984-5.
Davis' granddaughter, Jeanita Callahan, who remembers playing at the old Thornton place, claims it was sited near the river. She could find no remains of the ranch when she looked for it nearly forty years ago. (Callahan 1986)
Sadie Siverling (from Marblemount) was the other bidder.

A long time resident of the area, Glee Davis had an extraordinary interest in keeping the story of Goodell's Landing alive for future generations. On his own initiative in the 1960s he constructed a scale model of the original trading post at the landing, complete with bunkbeds, stoves, and a counter as was found in the original building. It is a true piece of folk sculpture, in which Davis incorporated materials from a variety of former upper Skagit structures: the exterior logs are from his family's ranch at Cedar Bar, the roof shakes are from an old mining cabin on Thunder Creek (Middle Cabin perhaps), the interior floor is from pieces of the Ruby Creek flume (of 1898), and the piece of rock near the model's kitchen door is a chip removed from the original rock still located on Dohne's former property. A small, reconstructed tree stump included with the model was made of wood from the 1891 miner's bridge, the first horse bridge to span the Skagit River. Originally viewed at Davis' home in Sedro Woolley, this unique and intriguing composite of the past can be seen today in Newhalem, Washington, at the National Park Service visitors center. [Davis, Glee, "Text to Accompany Model of Goodell's Landing," n.d. Typescript.]

114. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.


115. Felton 1926.


Callahan claims other sources are incorrect in stating that the Davis family had power before the 1920s. One source stated the family had a small, 1-1/4 horsepower power plant on Stetattle Creek which ran a grindstone, and later, they installed a Pelton Wheel [Alger n.d. as source]. Callahan claims the family had neither.

117. Pitzer 1966, 43.

118. Davis 1970.


120. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.

121. Pitzer 1966, 45.


Family descendants claim this is not a complete reconstruction.


125. Davis 1970.


128. CC, Newspaper Clipping Album.
Thompson Papers 1918.
FARC-RG 95-POR. Historical notes, 1918.


133. CC, Hotel Register.


135. CC, Diary of Lucinda J. Davis, 1901,1903.

136. Ayres 1899.
Ayres also singled out Tommy Rowland's ranch.


Thompson 1970,141.

139. Apparently the question of McMillan's homestead status arose earlier. On May 8, 1920, McMillan had approached ranger Thompson about rights he earned as a settler prior to the creation of the national forest (Thompson Papers). One and a half years later Forest Supervisor C.H. Park submitted an inspection report for the Skagit River Ranger District on November 26, 1921 and wrote:

There is one case of homestead settler returning to his claim after several years absence on which Deputy Thompson [sic] has been requested to make a report, but for some reason or other he was delayed the report though the field investigations have been made. Perhaps the fact that claimant has move away from the claim again and is reported to be in a very bad way physically had something to do with failure to report. John McMillan the claimant under discussion is a very old man and he is not expected to recover from his present illness which is of rather long standing. There was some question as to whether or not McMillan was to be considered a plain trespasser, or whether his claim was to be protested with a view of bringing it to a hearing. (FARC-RG-POR, Inspection Report, 26 November 1921.)
Ranger Thompson postponed making this report while McMillan was alive as it would have resulted in McMillan's removal from forest land.

   Davis 1970.
   Jenkins 1984, 121.

Miles Garrett tried box-trapping marten on the ranch for several years but was never successful. George Holmes was staying at the ranch in 1923 when Ranger Tommy Thompson stopped by to discuss Forest Service work with him. Bert Ferguson may have stayed at McMillan's as well; he is believed to be buried on his homestead located along Big Beaver Creek approximately two miles north of the McMillan ranch.

141. Luxenberg 1984, 18.
   Chriswell n.d., 65-66


144. Ayres 1899, 285.
145. CC, Photo Album.
147. Davis 1970.
   Okanogan National Forest map, 1917.
150. See Luxenberg 1984, 19-19a for additional information on the site.

151. The Whitworths were actually preceded by at least two other pioneers in the upper Skagit River valley: George Gordon in 1883 and Francis Cawley in 1889. Cawley's ranch was about two miles north of the international border along the west side of the Skagit. Other upper Skagit settlers depicted on maps include those named Webb, Hawlett, and Jarvis (see Wuorinen 1975, 18, 39).

165
Seattle City Light's request to raise the height of Ross Dam was denied and no additional lands will be flooded.


Seattle City Light's request to raise the height of Ross Dam was denied and no additional lands will be flooded.


Seattle City Light people "...were treated like foreigners" by upper Skagit settlers (Benson).


158. Chelan Leader, 3 March 1892. Hereinafter cited as CL.

159. Steele 1904, 736.


USGS 1904 Stehekin Quad.


162. CL, 19 May 1892.

163. CL, 11 October 1895.

Others sources claim as early as 1892.


The schoolhouse shown on the 1902 map may have been the structure built originally in 1892 for school use; a Miss Cavanaugh was the teacher.

166. CL, 10 November 1905.


168. Chelan Valley Mirror, 8 February 1940. Hereinafter noted as CVM.


NPS-STE. Byrd, Robert. Historical Notes, n.d.


171. CL, 29 October 1897.

172. CL, 25 February 1898.

173. CL, 30 June 1899.


USFS-OKAN. F. Keller, Microfiche roll 3.

174. CVM, 8 February 1940.


176. FARC Book 53.

177. USFS-OKAN. Buzzard, Microfiche roll 2.

178. CL, 3 March 1905.

179. CL, 15 November 1895.

Steele 1904, 808-9.

180. CL, 4 May 1906.


182. An 1899 mining map of the Cascade portion of Skagit, Whatcom, and Okanogan counties depicts the base camp as "Pershalls."
A1 Pershall is thought to have bought Dan Devore's cabin at the head of the lake.

184. CL, 15 February 1895.
185. CL, 15 November 1895.
186. CL, 4 February 1898.
187. CL, 29 September 1892.
188. USFS-OKAN. Homestead Records, 13 January 1907.
189. USFS-OKAN. Pershall, Microfiche roll 4.
190. CL, 18 June 1897.
191. CL, 31 December 1897.
192. CL, 4 February 1898.
193. CL, 21 September 1899.

NPS-STE Photo file.
195. CL, 26 September 1901.
196. CE 1913.
197. DNR, 1902 GLO map.
USGS 1904 map.
CE 1913.
199. CL, 23 November 1894.
201. CL, 23 November 1894; 23 April 1906.

203. CL, 19 July 1907.

204. Apparently two other individuals, a J.M. Boggs and Claude Graybeal, had both applied for sections of this tract as a homestead but were rejected.

205. USFS-OKAN. Weaver, Microfiche roll 5.

206. Ibid., roll 15.


208. A 402-foot suspension bridge spanning the Stehekin River is depicted on a 1913 Chelan Electric Co. map, linking Weaver's place with the Field Hotel.

209. NPS-STE. Weaver family file, numerous dates.

210. CL, 11 October 1895.

211. CL, 19 July 1907.

USFS-OKAN. J. Merritt, Microfiche roll 3.

212. USFS-OKAN. F. Keller, Microfiche roll 3.


213. USFS-OKAN. Margerum, Microfiche roll 3.

214. CL, 21 January 1898.

215. CL, 19 August 1904.


217. CL, 13 September 1895.

218. USFS-OKAN. Buzzard, Microfiche roll 11.

DNR, 1902 GLO map.

219. CL, 3 April, 19 June 1896.

220. CL, 4 September 1896.

221. USFS-OKAN. Buzzard Homestead Application, 1903.

222. CL, 18 June 1897.
A discrepancy exists in information regarding the number of people living in Stehekin in 1910. In an oral interview, long-time resident Harry Buckner claimed there were 13 people living in Stehekin at that time. Perhaps he meant 13 families. However, a copy of the 1910 census for the Stehekin Precinct (in park files) shows a total of 69 residents, 14 of whom are children. It should be noted that the Stehekin Precinct included Moore's Point, Meadow Creek, and Lucerne, as well as Stehekin.
238. Ibid., Devin, microfiche roll 2.

239. USFS-OKAN. Zell, Microfiche roll 5. NPS-STE, Buckner family file, numerous dates.
   Metsker Atlas of Chelan County, 1931.

240. USFS-OKAN. Inlow, Microfiche rolls 3, 10.
   Apparently the trees were planted by a former squatter named Ridenger in 1894; Ridenger abandoned the claim two years later.

   All homestead patents were signed by the incumbent President of the United States.

242. USFS-OKAN. Lesh, Microfiche rolls 3, 11.
   Okanogan National Forest map 1917.

   FARC Book 53.

244. USFS-OKAN. Bowan, Microfiche roll 1.


   NPS-STE. Buckner family file, numerous dates.
   USFS-OKAN. Moahgam, Microfiche roll 18.

247. USFS-OKAN. Courtney, Microfiche roll 1.

248. NPS 1979, 5-7.

249. USFS-OKAN. Stanley, Microfiche roll 4.

250. Ibid., Maxwell, Microfiche roll 3.

MARKETING THE WILDERNESS: DEVELOPMENT OF COMMERCIAL ENTERPRISES
Commercial development of the land now designated as North Cascades National Park has a long and varied history. From the fur-trading era of the nineteenth century, this wilderness area has provided abundant resources from which to profit. Water, wood, and minerals were all utilized and exploited at various times and to different degrees. The generally inaccessible nature of these mountains was not enough to prevent people from seeking opportunity there. Enterprising individuals marketed fruits and vegetables, grazed sheep and cattle, logged timber, mined minerals, and harnessed rivers all for economic gain. This chapter identifies chronologically the most significant kinds of commercial activity in the North Cascades, considers how these human enterprises have impacted the natural resources, and records what tangible evidence remains of these human efforts.

**Trapping and the Fur Trade**

Fur trapping in the North Cascades represents the earliest commercial use of the area's resources. Hide and fur for shoes, hats, and clothing were in demand in European fashion circles long before the Cascade Range was known to exist. Decades of trapping by British and French fur companies forced the trade westward from the North Atlantic coast where it had its origin, and by the beginning of the nineteenth century, fur trappers and traders had discovered the Columbia River basin and its untouched wealth of fur pelts. [1] It was only a matter of time before trappers penetrated the remote North Cascades.

Although the early trappers directed most of their attention to securing beaver pelts, other animals were trapped as well. Bears, wolves, lynx,
fishers, muskrats, and foxes all furnished marketable pelts. [2] The skins of animals trapped along mountain streams and forests were transported to trading posts and forts established by various fur companies, including the dominant Hudson's Bay Company. Taking advantage of the Indians' knowledge of the vast region, white traders encouraged Native Americans to trap animals in exchange for goods and weapons.

Whether the early white trappers habitually trapped the region that is today's park is not known, but it seems unlikely that they did. The Hudson's Bay Company's Brigade Trail lay north of the area passing through Forts Hope and Langley enroute to the Thompson River. [3] The same company had a small trading post on what is today Ten Mile Creek, along the Nooksack River well to the west of present-day park boundaries. [4] The only major fur trading post in the vicinity of the park was Fort Okanogan, located near the confluence of the Okanogan and Columbia Rivers. This post was erected in 1811 and used by the Pacific Fur Company, the North West Company, and the Hudson's Bay Company, until the 1850s. Although some individuals have speculated that cabins extant in the Bridge Creek drainage on the east side of the divide may be trappers' cabins associated with the Hudson's Bay Company, it seems unlikely that they date from this early period, given our knowledge of how the company's fur traders operated. Employees of fur companies stationed at these backcountry outposts rarely trapped themselves. Instead, they typically taught local Indians how to use trapping equipment and bring the pelts to the trading posts for exchange. [5]

There is only one documented account of a white fur trader entering the North Cascades at an early date. Alexander Ross, a Scotsman employed by the Pacific Fur Company, traveled up the Columbia River in 1811 and, with others, established Fort Okanogan. Basing his operation out of that post, Ross was
able to collect more than 1500 beaver pelts in a single season. He explored the surrounding country during the summer of 1814 in search of new areas to trap. But Ross' larger purpose was to determine whether a feasible route existed between the inland trading posts and those located on Puget Sound. This journey led Ross through the area that is today's park, over the Cascade summit, and down the Skagit River. [6] From Ross' account, it appears that the North Cascades were generally unknown to the majority of traders operating in the territory. However, Hiram C. Chittenden, in his American Fur Trade of the Far West, stated that "the streams of the Cascade range...were thoroughly exploited by the Hudson Bay Company, and were as rich a field as the west afforded." [7] It is assumed that the Indians, particularly those who traded at Fort Okanogan, made their way along streams on the eastern slope of the Cascades in search of pelts for trade. [8]

The three major fur companies operated along the Columbia River for more than three decades, from approximately 1811 to 1846. After 1846, trapping activity slowed as the number of traders and active trading posts decreased and the number of over-trapped streams grew. In the late nineteenth century, however, as people began locating homes along the Skagit and Stehekin Rivers, a new type of fur trapper emerged as many of these early settlers and miners turned to trapping as a means of supplementing their meager wilderness existence.

Trapping was a seasonal activity and a strenuous one. Each winter hardy individuals working alone or in pairs would set up trap lines along ridges and in river bottoms. Out for weeks at a time in the cold and snow, these men usually returned with pelts that translated into substantial income. Beaver, mink, otter, marten, and lynx were some of the animals whose pelts were sold for cash. [9] Usually the pelts were prepared by the trapper and then shipped
through Marblemount and Chelan (via Stehekin) to larger urban areas. Seattle, New York, and St. Louis were just a few of the cities with furriers who willingly accepted, graded, and sold pelts for a commission.

Trapping remained a viable activity for the settlers for many years. As administrator of the land, the USFS did not discourage settlers from earning an income in this manner. They issued permits enabling trappers to build cabins in the backcountry for use during the trapping season. These permits sold for $5 and were good for a single season, usually lasting 4-6 months from October through April. [10] A Cascade Mountains Study, completed in 1940 by the Washington State Planning Council, indicated that more than 200 trappers were operating in Chelan, Skagit, and Whatcom Counties. But a number of factors resulted in a decrease of this commercial activity in the North Cascades. Over-trapping, low prices brought by lack of demand, and a rise in the business of fur farming made trapping impractical. [11]

A number of individuals trapped on the west side of the Cascades, along tributaries of the Skagit River. John McMillan, a miner who settled on Big Beaver Creek, was one of the first to run trap lines in the winter along that drainage and along the Skagit River in the late nineteenth/early twentieth century. [12] McMillan built a log cabin on Little Beaver Creek between today's Perry and Stillwell hiker camps. [13] After McMillan died in 1922, friends continued to live on his ranch. One was Miles Garrett, who attempted to box-trap marten there for two to three years; his venture proved unsuccessful. [14] Frank Oakes was a homesteader along Bacon Creek who trapped for a living up that drainage. He too had a trapping cabin which was built farther up Bacon Creek. Other individuals known to be seasonal trappers in the early days included Jack Durand, who trapped Thunder Creek and the Cascade River; Gilbert Landre; Isaac La Rush, who trapped Thunder Creek extensively for
several winters; and Milt Hickerson. [15]

Gaspar Petta first came to Marblemount in 1912 to settle and make a life in the North Cascades. Both a rancher and logger in hard times, Petta spent many winter days trapping in the backcountry. In 1920 he bought a cabin four miles up Goodell Creek on the east side of the stream. The split cedar log cabin had been built the year before by another Marblemount trapper. [16] Petta also had a cabin 12 miles up Goodell Creek at the foot of Jaspar Pass. [17] If not near one of his cabins, Petta simply camped beneath the trees of the forest. One of the few who made a decent living trapping, Petta ran lines along the Baker River, Goodell Creek, and probably countless other drainages in the North Cascades. [18] Old receipts spanning the years 1913 through 1949 reveal that Petta shipped his pelts all over the country. J.S. Lodewick Company of New York, "buyers and exporters of Raw Furs and Ginseng," paid Petta $18 for two large mink and one medium one; later that same year two large mink, one medium, two small, a marten, and a weasel (worth only two cents) brought Petta a check totalling $21.06. Other companies he dealt with were J.L. Prouty's Sons, New York; Montgomery Ward and Company, Portland, Oregon; Northern Fur Company, St. Louis; Olaf Swenson, Seattle; New York Auction Company; and Sol Rubin, Seattle. [19] Petta retired from trapping in 1956. [20]

John Dayo was another Marblemount resident who arrived in the upper Skagit valley in 1920 and began working seasonally for the USFS and trapping to make a living. He ran trap lines along Bacon Creek, the Cascade River, Thunder Creek, and Fisher Creek. Dayo's name can be found carved into the logs of Rock Cabin, located on the north side of the Fisher Creek trail: "John Dayo Xmas Day 1927" and "John Dayo and Ethel Dayo [his wife] Xmas Day 1928-29." Rock Cabin is a unique log structure built against an enormous rock. Constructed with materials found on site, except for the windows which were packed in, this
small cabin housed Dayo's furs during trapping season. Each fall he packed the bulk of his food and supplies into this cabin and one known as Meadow Cabin along Thunder Creek. Come winter, Dayo used snowshoes to reach his caches and numerous trap lines. Over the course of two months he was able to catch marten, coyote, fox, and an occasional lynx. [21]

In the 1930s only one or two people were trapping in the upper Skagit valley. A man named Frank O'Brien trapped in the vicinity of Hozomeen Creek and Lightning Creek during this time. [22] More than likely Seattle City Light (SCL) personnel working on the Skagit hydroelectric project trapped along the upper Skagit periodically. This area was once known to contain many beaver but in later years poachers decimated the animal population. The State Game
Department made an effort to revive the lost beaver population by live-trapping beaver (in other areas) and transplanting them. At an earlier time beaver had been transplanted from the east side of the mountains in Canyon Creek (near Slate Creek) and made their way down into Ruby Creek. [23]

Miners, settlers, and others trapped on the east slopes of the Cascades as well. From the 1890s until the 1940s, Stehekin valley residents and tourists transported furs downlake to be sold. The Chelan Leader reported on June 18, 1897: "Among the bales of fine furs, goat, bear and linx [sic] skins which Red Pearl is getting ready to ship from the head of the lake, is a monster mountain lion skin which measured eight feet in length." Miner and horse packer Dan Devore was trapping the Bridge Creek drainage in 1906 and may have been responsible for building one or more of the backcountry log trapping cabins erroneously attributed to the Hudson's Bay Company. [24] The Weaver Brothers
trapped and operated a taxidermy business at the head of the lake, capitalizing on the local tourist market in the early twentieth century by preparing pelts and skins for the visiting hunters.

Other individuals trapping on tributaries of the Stehekin River included Hugh Courtney who worked seasonally for the USFS and spent winters trapping marten. It is believed he built a log trapping cabin in the rarely traversed Butte Creek drainage, and remnants of this structure exist today. [25] Hugh's son Ray accompanied him for many years and continued the activity long after his father died. Both Hugh and Ray were known to have trapped Company Creek as well. [26] Another Courtney son recalled shipping the furs to Silbermans in Chicago and J.L. Prouty's Sons in New York. [27] Barney Zell and Fred Bowan were two Stehekin residents who trapped in the 1920s. Zell trapped Agnes Creek and together with Bowan trapped the Rainbow Creek drainage. [28] The two used and possibly built a trapping cabin up Rainbow Creek near Bowan Creek. Today all that remains of this structure are foundation logs. [29]

Remnants of a trapper's cabin in Butte Creek drainage, north of Lake Chelan. (Photo by J. Hammett, NPS, 1984)
By the 1930s few people were trapping in the Stehekin backcountry. The USFS noted that fur trapping was controlled fairly well in the Chelan District because of the trapper cabin permit system and that:

Very few permits are issued and seasons staggered. Beaver are lacking and there is little chance for their introduction, as nearly all the streams of any size fall rapidly through narrow canyons. [30]

Since the establishment of North Cascades National Park in 1968 trapping has become a prohibited activity and is no longer a legal means of income for present residents.

Agricultural Enterprises

Agricultural activity in the North Cascades began shortly after the arrival of settlers into the area. A prerequisite for living off the land included at minimum, the cultivation of a garden and raising a few head of beef or dairy cattle. For the permanent settler it was of vital importance to work the land and produce crops. With the extreme and unpredictable mountain weather there was no guarantee crops would grow from one season to the next. As a result, settlers depended heavily on each other and often exchanged foodstuffs and goods for the equivalent in similar goods or services. Both cash and the barter system were an acceptable means of obtaining needed items.

The exchange of produce never developed commercially beyond the local market. The only commercial agricultural venture of any size that operated in the area of today's park was an apple orchard on the eastern slope of the North Cascades, in the remote community of Stehekin. Continuing where the original owner left off, the Buckner family of California moved to the head of the lake in 1910 and developed 149 acres into a sizeable and profitable enterprise. Over several decades the Buckners cleared their land, cutting timber and pulling stumps, increasing the size of the orchard. A large network of
hand-dug irrigation ditches throughout the orchard brought water from nearby Rainbow Creek to the trees in the dry summer season. The near absence of harmful insects coupled with good soil and climatic conditions resulted in a prolific orchard of approximately 50 acres. Several Stehekin valley residents were employed seasonally by the Buckners to help harvest the crop each year. Initially packed in crates by hand, and later by machine, the apples were sent downlake via barge to Chelan valley markets.

LEFT: With successive plantings the orchard at the Buckner Homestead grew to cover about 50 acres and include 700 trees. RIGHT: Diversion ditch from Rainbow Creek forming the main irrigation channel watering the entire orchard. (Photo by C. Gilbert, NPS, 1985)

For nearly half a century the Buckner Orchard remained a profitable commercial operation. A number of circumstances however, caused the family to retire from the business. It was difficult to secure pickers and packers for the apples, transportation costs were high, and the labor required to maintain the tree stock proved burdensome for the family. By the 1960s the agricultural enterprise which had allowed the Buckner family to reside comfortably in the remote Stehekin valley for so many years was no longer functioning as a profitable business. [31]

Ranching, specifically cattle and sheep grazing, was another agricultural
activity which occurred historically in the North Cascades. Although the number of animals grazed in this region seems minimal relative to other ranching areas in the state, this activity had a significant impact on the forest lands of the North Cascades.

Most of the grazing activity in the North Cascades occurred on the eastern slope of the mountains. The 1880s brought an expanding wool-growing industry eastward across the Cascade Range as sheep herders vied with cattle ranchers for the rapidly diminishing public grazing lands. [32] Between 1890 and 1910, millions of acres in the Northwest were set aside as forest reserves, and the year 1898 brought a moratorium on all grazing activity in these newly-protected areas. The Washington Forest Reserve, established in 1897 and encompassing a vast region spanning both sides of the North Cascades, escaped this restriction. Grazing was permitted in that forest reserve on the belief that rainfall in the northwest was sufficient enough to withstand grazing pressures there. [33] After careful study and consideration, the federal government announced a grazing policy for the region which outlined the location and general restrictions for acquiring a permit. Sheepherders were allowed to bring their animals into the forest reserve in limited numbers and:

   to enter that part of the southern portion of the reserve, in Okanogan County, which is bounded on the west by the Cascade Mountains, and on the north and east by the Stehekin River and Lake Chelan; but none to be allowed in any other portion of the reserve. [34]

Other restrictions included that the individual applying for a grazing permit be a citizen of the United States and a resident of the State of Washington.

Permits were issued sparingly, for even though the government clearly authorized grazing, it was not a popular activity with some:

The grazing of sheep in such a region as this is much to be deplored and should be prohibited so far as possible. These animals crop the grass so closely that no other stock, with the possible exception of goats, can follow in a tract over which they have grazed and find enough to subsist on, and the roots of the grass are left so exposed
that in the dry summers of this region much of it is destroyed. On the
hillsides and mountain slopes the effects are still worse. There not
only are the grasses cropped as closely as if devoured by locusts, but
the sharp hoofs of the animals so trample the steep slopes that it
takes years for a tract over which they have grazed to recover its
original capacity to support other stock. [35]

The problem of erosion later became a consideration in allowing sheep to graze
on forest lands. Trampled slopes associated with repeated grazing were prone
to erosion by melting snows. But the government felt the erosion problem to be
a "trifling injury compared with the irreparable damage resulting to the
forests from the fires which follow the sheep herder and his omnivorous band as
constantly as foam follows in the wake of a steamer at full speed." [36] The
USFS also recognized the scenic value of the region and knew that sheep and
tourists did not necessarily mix:

A large portion of the Chelan National Forest [created from the
Washington Forest Reserve] at the northern end of the Lake, extending
to the summit [Cascade Pass], should always be reserved for the use of
campers. It is a great summer resort on account of the magnificent
scenery to be found there and any effort on the part of the Forest
Service to place sheep on areas which are the frequent camping grounds
of the tourists would certainly lead to a revival of the agitation to
have the whole Forest thrown into a national park with sheep grazing
excluded. [37]

USFS grazing regulations chiefly controlled sheep not cattle. The latter were
not a problem in the high country on the east side. Despite a generally
negative attitude toward grazing, permits were issued and the local newspaper,
the Chelan Leader, was full of references regarding sheep herds on the forest
in the early part of the twentieth century.

Getting sheep into the high country was no easy task. The most expeditious
way to get the animals from the lowlands into the mountains was to load them on
barges traveling up Lake Chelan:

During the past two years [1916-17] a good deal of range formerly
inaccessible has been opened up by use of the barge now operating on
the lake [1918]. This barge in 1917 carried up and down the lake about
75,000 head of sheep....The sheep can be carried up the lake in a day,
and a very difficult drive to the summit ranges is eliminated. [38]
From the head of the lake, sheepherders, many of whom were of Spanish or Basque descent, led the animals up the Stehekin River to Bridge Creek, Maple Creek, McAlester Creek, Rainbow Creek, and other drainages where the sheep were allowed to graze until fall. As winter approached, the sheep were herded back to the head of the lake for the barge ride downlake. Usually the sheep were in the vicinity of Stehekin only one or two days while awaiting the boat. [39]

Both sheep and cattle were periodically grazed on the western side of the Cascades. The sheep grazing activity, however, originated on the east side, the herds being brought down from the summits to feed on the moist western slopes. Cattle were grazed in the upper Skagit region for a few years beginning in 1915, when a Mr. Truedell grazed his stock in the national forest.
In 1916 cattle were grazed on Jack Mountain, east of Ross Lake. In 1917 the USFS noted that "a small portion of range up the Skagit River is being used by cattle belonging to settlers in the Skagit Valley," but in general, demand for rangeland in this region was not great. Even during World War I, when the number of animals grazed in the national forests increased (in an effort to protect the United States' meat supply), demand for rangeland was low. Furthermore, government funds needed to open driveways for the animals were not available. By 1921 not a single permit was issued for grazing cattle on the west side of the divide:

The reason for this lies in the fact that there are no stock animals to be grazed....[T]he small farmers residing within reach of the Forest keep a small herd of dairy animals but do not raise beef stock that might be profitably grazed during the summer months on National Forest lands....Failure to use the grazing privilege is entirely due to the class of farmers who live near the Forest and their preference for small dairy herds is governed by the necessarily small amounts of agricultural lands in any one locality.

The 1940s and 1950s did see a renewed interest in grazing on the west side at Jack Mountain, Fisher Basin, Monogram Lake, and Hidden Lake. On the east side, sheep were grazed in the high country of today's park until the 1950s when the USFS changed its grazing policy. Today, on both sides of the Cascades, only backcountry hikers can be found using the meadows that once provided animals with feed.

**Timber Resources: Logging**

Timber was recognized at an early date as a valuable resource of the North Cascades. For more than eighty years trees were cut from the forests on both sides of the divide and used in a multitude of ways. But several serious obstacles prevented the widespread exploitation of timber resources in these mountains. Logging never developed into a major industry in today's park and
consequently did not have the tremendous economic impact that it has had elsewhere in the Pacific Northwest.

The story of logging in the North Cascades begins far from the present-day boundaries of protected parkland. Dense timber along the shores of Puget Sound was closer to markets, easily accessible, and thus was the first to fall. Enterprising settlers constructed sawmills along the coast, producing much-needed lumber for a California market. By the early 1860s, mills along the waterways of Puget Sound had produced more than 70 million board feet of lumber.[45]

The search for accessible timber stands continued as the lumber industry expanded in the Pacific Northwest and throughout the country. Lumbermen examined navigable waterways, rivers, and sloughs, and felled the marketable timber along their banks. Teams of oxen and horses provided the power to move logs to the shore. The gargantuan old-growth timber was maneuvered down greased skid roads to the water, where the logs were rafted and floated downriver to sawmills. Where the terrain was uncomfortably steep, chutes and flumes were constructed to get the wood out for processing.

Logging on the eastern slope of the North Cascades would not occur until the land became open to settlement in the late 1880s. As early as the 1870s, however, the business of cutting timber was underway along the Skagit River. Once the natural log jams along the lower Skagit were cleared in the late 1870s, logging activity quickly expanded upstream. No longer limited to the shores of Puget Sound, sawmills began to appear inland, along the river. By 1878 the first sawmill in Skagit County had been built. Logging camps were growing in number and a decade later the Skagit News reported sixteen logging camps along the Skagit River, employing 400 men and producing 80 million feet of lumber a year. [46] While some of these camps were temporary, lasting only
as long as the timber stand, others developed into small communities and towns centered around a shingle or sawmill. [47]

Harvesting timber was no easy task in the North Cascades. Early loggers armed only with axes felled trees and hauled the wood to water by ox team. Axes gave way to crosscut saws, unwieldy tools with two rows of cutting teeth and designed for use by two people. [48] Improvements in transportation escalated the growth of the commercial logging industry. Steam power replaced the log-hauling animal teams in the 1880s. The newly developed donkey engine, as it was called, did the work of many oxen and horses in bringing the valuable northwest forests to market. [49] The completion of a transcontinental railroad in 1883, the Northern Pacific, allowed spur rail lines to penetrate some of the more accessible forests, guaranteeing that the logged timber would reach a market quickly and efficiently. Shortly after the turn of the twentieth century, the development of the high-lead logging system (a method of dragging logs with one end suspended from a high cable attached to a lead or spar tree) provided a more efficient means of removing timber. [50] Gasoline-powered donkeys were introduced in the 1920s, and the 1930s brought in the gasoline truck, still in use today. [51]

Despite these improvements and developments in logging technology, too many deterrents existed in the North Cascades to encourage any substantial harvesting of the timber. Even the Timber and Stone Act of 1878, wherein the federal government sold to individuals 160-acre parcels of timbered land unfit for cultivation was not enough to promote the widespread harvest of timber in these mountains. [52] The most obvious hindrance in the North Cascades remained the lack of a complete transportation system. The upper Skagit River was not navigable 16 miles above Marblemount because of rock-walled canyons and gorges. Swift river currents often prevented the extraction of even the
easily-reached timber alongside the river's banks. A government report from 1899 noted that large-scale logging operations in this vicinity might be carried on with some profit, even by driving logs in the streams, but none of the streams within the reserve [today's park] may be considered good for floating logs. Numerous obstructions, both shifting and fixed, and frequent and sudden changes in the stage of water make the driving of logs, and even of cedar [shingle] bolts, very difficult and subject to losses. [53]

Logging railroads penetrating formerly inaccessible inland forests simply could not surmount the ruggedness of the steeper North Cascade terrain on either the western or the eastern slopes.

In addition to physical obstacles was the political fact of the Washington Forest Reserve created in 1897. Predecessors of the present-day national forests, the forest reserves were established across the nation in part to limit unrestrained cutting of timber on public lands. [54] The sizeable Washington Forest Reserve was no exception. By 1905, however, the forest reserves were no longer under the careful watch of the Department of the Interior. The federal government transferred all authority to the Department of Agriculture which in turn created the United States Forest Service (USFS). The forest reserves became the national forests in name, and, along with their new title, came new policies regarding timber resources. The emphasis shifted to use, and as long as streams, soils, and remaining forests were safeguarded, "timber could be sold and cut to meet "actual need." No upper limit was placed on timber sale size. [55]

In actuality, however, the demand for timber from North Cascadian forests was low simply because plentiful stands elsewhere had not yet been exhausted. Early harvesting in this region was limited and localized, undertaken primarily by settlers in need of wood for homes, outbuildings, fences, and boats, and by miners requiring lumber for their operations. In an 1899 report on the
Washington Forest Reserve author H.B. Ayres noted:

At present the local demand for timber within the reserve is very small. Two small sawmills have been operated, one at Monte Cristo, the other at the 45 mine, near Silverton [both outside park]. But a few thousand feet of lumber has been or can be sawed by either. No logs have been driven down the stream from the reserve. Timber has been cut and driven down Sauk River from near the reserve line, and down Skagit River from the mouth of Bacon Creek [today's park boundary], but none from within the lines. The logging operations nearest the reserve at present are on the North Fork of the Stilaguamish, some 3 miles west of the reserve line. [56]

Fourteen years later, logging conditions had not changed drastically on the west side of the Cascades:

The upper reaches of the Baker and Skagit River have as yet had little development done in the way of logging and millions of feet of virgin timber awaits the touch of the woodsman's axe to turn it into the riches for the men of the valley who are fortunate enough to own timber claims. [57]

Some commercial logging of the wilderness did occur in the twentieth century despite the difficulties and challenges of the area. Along the Skagit River within today's park, several companies harvested timber either by outright land purchase or through USFS timber sales. The Sauk Timber Company was logging the valley by 1907. [58] They purchased all the remaining merchantable and accessible red cedar along the Bacon Creek drainage in 1916 and began logging it in 1920. A total of 20,000 cords of the old-growth wood was harvested. About the same time, the log jam and drift timber on the upper Skagit between the mouth of Ruby Creek and the international boundary was examined by the USFS after the Rockport Timber Company applied to remove it, but no actual logging occurred there at that early date. [59] In the 1920s the Jennings and Nestos Company also logged along the Skagit River. Their operation took in both sides of the river and required the construction of a bridge in later years to facilitate transportation of their logs. Only the concrete piers of this structure remain today. By the 1940s, a large
percentage of land along the river banks between Bacon Creek and Newhalem was owned by the Sound Timber Company (Scott Paper today) and the Bradsberry Logging Company. [60]

The 1920s were a time of both utilization and conservation for the timber resources in the USFS Skagit District. In an effort to "preserve the many attractive spots along the river," the USFS placed new restrictions on the cutting of live trees along the Skagit's banks. Between the north line of Goodell's Landing (Newhalem) and the Davis Ranch at Cedar Bar (near Diablo), trees could not be removed. [61] The USFS also became concerned about the rapidly diminishing supply of cedar in the forest. Western red cedar was the most important timber sale in the Washington National Forest, but the USFS determined by 1922 that they could no longer allow selective harvesting:

The Mt. Baker [national forest, formed from the Washington National Forest] has contributed its share to this industry--the necessary forerunner of the agricultural prosperity which has followed [once timber was cleared the land was available for homesteading]. About 100,000 cords of shingle bolts, representing a stumpage value of $110,000 have been sold from the forest since its creation [1905]....But as the curtain descends upon the shingle industry new activities appear. It is no longer the policy of the government to sell cedar timber alone, and only loggers who are able to take all species may operate on Government lands.... [62]

The greatest physical impact upon the North Cascadian wilderness, of which logging was a direct result, was Seattle City Light's (SCL) initiation and implementation of its Skagit River hydroelectric project. In the late 1910s SCL began working on the first of three dams to be constructed on the upper Skagit. The tremendous influx of SCL employees and supplies resulted in an immediate need for a sawmill. This would be the only large-scale sawmill ever to operate in the upper Skagit valley. Originally steampowered and later converted to electricity, this mill produced lumber for houses, offices, and storage buildings, as well as rough lumber for the concrete forms used to construct the dams. [63] No longer in existence, the sawmill was sited just
west of Goodell Creek, on the north side of the river. [64]

In connection with the construction of its hydroelectric dams, SCL built a railroad from Rockport where the tracks of the Great Northern Railroad terminated, to Newhalem, the site of SCL's first work camp. This rail route was located along the north bank of the river, and a swath of land was logged before rails were laid down. A few years later the railroad extended as far as Diablo, necessitating additional logging along that route.

The Skagit valley did not see much logging activity again until the construction of the SCL third dam was under way in the late 1930s. The projected 1725-foot height of Ross Dam would inevitably flood the upper Skagit River past the Canadian border, inundating an estimated 340 million board feet of marketable timber. [65] In 1945, SCL awarded a contract for the sale and removal of that timber to what eventually became the Decco-Walton Logging Company of Everett, Washington.

The harvesting of this tremendous amount of wood required careful consideration. Decco-Walton planned to fell the timber, float it as the Skagit River backed up (forming Ross Lake) and then boom it together and haul it out through Canada on a road from Hope, British Columbia. From there the timber would be towed down the Fraser River to a commercial sawmill in Anacortes. [66] Anywhere from 70 to 200 men were employed by the Everett company to remove the trees from the old shoreline to the anticipated new shoreline. [67] The company established a floating log camp which provided housing for employees and an office for a timekeeper. These small, wood-frame structures could be relocated easily as water level in the basin fluctuated and as logging operations progressed. [68]

Clearing was a slow and tedious process. Nearly ten years after the award of the contract approximately thirty million feet of good timber remained to be
brought down. [69] By 1958, essentially all of the cutting that would ever be done was complete, leaving much timber to be permanently covered by Skagit waters. [70] Evidence attesting to this enormous logging effort can be seen today. Though most of the stumps are submerged beneath Ross Lake, whenever the level of the lake drops below full pool, stumps along the rim of the lake can be seen. The haul road through Canada built for this operation extended about a mile past the international boundary, and today it is still in use as an access to the lake and northern section of the national park. Two of the
wood-frame buildings from Decco-Walton's floating camps remain in use by the National Park Service as seasonal guard stations. Ross Guard Station is moored in proximity to Ross Dam, and the Lightning Creek Guard Station is tied up at the confluence of that creek and Ross Lake. Other Decco-Walton buildings remain at Hozomeen, still in use and presently owned by Seattle City Light. Another structure was moved north of the international boundary and lies in ruins.

The timber resources of the eastern slope were utilized only after the territory was open for settlement. As in the Skagit River valley, the initial demand for wood was based on local needs. Between the years 1890 and 1910 the local newspaper made numerous references to rafts of logs assembled at the head of Lake Chelan. At the foot of the lake both Chelan and Lakeside boasted sawmills, the latter began operation in 1893. Kingman and Sullins were known to have operated a sawmill in Chelan for many years. A 1900 survey of north central Washington forests stated:

Fifteen sawmills are located on the eastern slope and these are mostly small plants operated during the summer season to supply the local demand. This includes the materials for the construction of irrigation flumes and fences and for the manufacture of fruit boxes and crates to supply the demands of the enormous fruit growing industries of the Yakima, Wenatchee, Entiat and Chelan Valleys. [72]

The same report noted that "most of the logs are brought down from the head of the lake and are handled with very little waste." [73]

At the head of the lake, in the developing community of Stehekin, the earliest loggers were settlers and miners who removed timber from their own land as needed for their cabins and homesteads. In the 1880s, some of these settlers cleared their land with the intention of making profits downlake. This required hauling the logs to the lake shore, rafting them together, and arranging for a steamer to tow the raft to sawmills in Chelan. William
Buzzard, a Stehekin homesteader who arrived at the head of the lake in 1889, had a contract with the steamboat company operating on the lake at the time. The first boats on the lake burned cordwood and Buzzard agreed to keep them well-supplied. Taking the timber off his claim, Buzzard paid local boys to cut the wood with a crosscut saw. Buzzard would then haul it from his property to the boat landing. [74] Merritt Field was another early settler in Stehekin who on several occasions sent hundreds of thousands of board feet of timber downlake for processing. [75]

The lake provided an easy means of transporting the cut timber to the sawmills. Early in the twentieth century the Chelan Box Factory sent crews of men to the head of the lake to drive rafts of logs down the Stehekin River to the lake. The Chelan Leader of May 3, 1907, reported that "the company has nearly a million feet of logs in the valley and about two weeks' time will be required to drive them down to the lake." Once at the lake, rafting the logs down to Chelan often could take an additional ten days of travel. [76]

For the next five decades logging would continue in the lower Stehekin valley. All along the Stehekin valley road from Boulder Creek to the Courtney Ranch selective logging occurred on private lands. [77] A number of sawmills once operated in the valley. The Chelan Leader reported on February 1, 1895, that "a sawmill will be in operation at Stehekin within from 60 to 90 days....Messers. Robert Pershall and Charles Baron are the promoters of the scheme...." In 1917 a settler named Lesh started a small sawmill operation in the valley. He ultimately produced nearly everything the valley needed in the way of lumber for the years he remained in business. At Bridge Creek, the remains of an old sawmill (ca. 1940s?) are in place near the National Park Service's ranger station. This mill may have cut wood for mining operations active during that time in Horseshoe Basin; it may date from earlier mining
ventures at Bridge Creek. [78]

When the level of Lake Chelan was slated to rise 21 feet in the late 1920s with the construction of a hydroelectric dam on the Chelan River, hundreds of acres of land in Stehekin were to be inundated. This necessitated the removal and relocation of buildings at the head of the lake as well as the clearing of timber. Upwards of 500 acres were logged in 1926 by Grant Smith and Company, prime contractors for this substantial job. [79] The last sizeable logging operation in this vicinity occurred three decades later in the 1950s, when the Chelan Box Manufacturing Company came to Stehekin to make a final but lasting impact in the valley. In 1956 the company purchased the old Maxwell place, which surrounded the Courtney family ranch. The property contained approximately two million board feet of timber, and a crew was sent uplake that summer to begin the harvest. Operations ceased on July 30, 1957, and the company departed the valley leaving the land heavily logged. [80].

Commercial logging is not permitted within the boundaries of North Cascades National Park. In the Stehekin valley, within Lake Chelan National Recreation Area, the limited cutting of trees by residents for firewood is allowed.

Mineral Resources: Mining

The history of mining in the North Cascades is a complex story of great hopes and shattered dreams. As early as the 1850s prospectors searched for gold along the banks of the Skagit River. When the "mother lode" proved illusory they turned their attention to other minerals, leaving the river for the hard rock of the high country. Over the course of ninety years both placer and lode mining were undertaken to extract the ores. In the long run, however, short working seasons, unpredictable weather conditions, difficult transportation, accessibility, and lack of working capital combined to inhibit
the large-scale development of mines in the area of today's park.

Mining activity did nevertheless have a considerable impact upon the North Cascades. Indeed, this struggling industry had a tremendous effect on the physical landscape. Mining brought hundreds of people into the region, many of whom stayed to settle in the upper Skagit and Stehekin River valleys. Cabins and other structures necessary for mining operations were constructed and strategically sited throughout the backcountry. Bridges were built to span dangerous water crossings, and a network of trails for horse and foot traffic gradually evolved, linking remote areas throughout the mountains. Tunnels and adits were blasted out of hard rock and remain permanent fixtures on the landscape today. The tangible evidence of this commercial activity attests to the fact that mining played a significant role in the human history of today's park land.

From the very beginning, miners in the North Cascades were confronted with a multitude of cultural and natural obstacles. One of the greatest challenges was learning to be a successful prospector: "A good prospector is one who is ever optimistic and always on the verge of a rich strike; if he is not so
Although living on dreams, their lifestyle nevertheless was full of hardships, as noted by Lawrence K. Hodges in his 1896 "How a Prospector Lives":

They work year after year, shut themselves off from civilization and live on rough fare in isolated cabins far off in the mountains hoping that some man will come along and pay them a fabulous price which will enable them to live at ease the rest of their days. They scorn all smaller offers and, like a child, reach out for the moon.

Perhaps even more challenging than the lifestyle of the prospector was the physical difficulty of reaching the mines. The backcountry of the North Cascades was not easily accessible. Miners navigated water routes as far as possible before setting out on foot with supplies and tools on their backs. Following rivers and streams, it was the prospectors who established the first trails into the backcountry. On the west side of the range the steep-walled canyon of the Skagit River above Goodell's Landing proved impassable, and early miners were forced to hike over Sourdough Mountain to reach the Ruby Creek placer mines. Most others traveled overland to Hope in Canada and then headed south about 50 miles on the Skagit-Hope trail, a route established, in part, by Native Americans, and extended by miners in order to reach Ruby Creek. In the 1880s miners petitioned the state for funds to improve the trails. After much publicity the government granted the necessary funds to miners who had offered their volunteer labor to improve the existing trail along the Skagit. Their intent was to run a trail along the north bank of the Skagit River, as this was the most expeditious way into the mining country. Construction of this route required dynamiting a ledge along the canyon walls and building several wooden suspension bridges over open gorges. The route, known by all who traveled it as the Goat Trail, had one particularly dangerous section appropriately christened the Devil's Corner. High above the Skagit waters, on an extremely narrow and precarious ledge, miners and their heavily-laden pack trains

198
LEFT: Section of the Goat Trail called Long Bridge, 1898. RIGHT: Section of trail bridge at "Jacob's Ladder" along the Goat Trail, 28 January 1928. (Callahan Collection, Seattle, Washington)

ABOVE: Bridge across Skagit River at Ruby Creek, n.d. (Callahan Collection, Seattle) RIGHT: Remnants of the Goat Trail near Devil's Corner. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)
gingerly crossed a hanging puncheon bridge suspended beneath a blasted section of rock wall. Although extremely deteriorated, sections of the Goat Trail, including the Devil's Corner, can still be located today hugging the river's north bank.

Hand-in-hand with the problem of accessibility was the challenge of getting the ore to market. Once in the backcountry, miners could work their claims with packed-in tools and equipment, but transporting the extracted ore from the mine to the marketplace was difficult. Packtrains were costly, time-consuming, and an impractical means of carrying ore out for processing. No railroad line existed for miles. The cry for a mine-to-market road was heard on both sides of the Cascades from the 1890s until mining ceased to be a viable industry in the 1940s. Government parties responded periodically by exploring feasible routes for wagon roads. It was eventually determined that the best route for transporting ore to market and connecting east- and west-side mines was through Cascade Pass and Bridge Creek. More survey work was completed and road construction was actually begun. Over the course of 50 years, sections of road along this selected route were completed but never connected. The road up the Cascade River terminating several miles below Cascade Pass, and the rough road along the Stehekin River from Bridge Creek to Cottonwood Camp, are both direct results of the mine-to-market road building effort in the North Cascades.

The mining industry had a direct impact on the economy as well as the physical landscape of the North Cascades. With the prospectors came those individuals who made their living providing miners with supplies and services. Horse packing quickly became a profitable business. Packtrains twenty horses long were a common sight heading into the backcountry along the Stehekin and Skagit drainages. Miner and settler John McMillan began packing in the 1880s along the Skagit. He brought supplies into the mines by way of Hope to avoid
the Skagit River's canyons. Herman Rhode (also spelled Rohde), one of the area's best known packers, began packing out of Marblemount in 1904. Rhode served private miners, large mining companies, and the USFS for many years. Hotel owner Merritt Field ran a packing business in the early twentieth century, carrying supplies and machinery over Park Creek Pass to mines on Thunder Creek. [83] Beginning in the 1880s, Dan Devore became famous throughout the Chelan country packing miners and supplies into Horseshoe Basin and Bridge Creek mines.

Another profitable business serving miners was the operation of roadhouses or inns. On both slopes of the Cascades individuals and families opened their homes, renting rooms and serving meals to weary prospectors. These roadhouses were the last bastions of civilization, providing miners with fresh food and clean beds before they headed out for weeks of isolation in the mountains. On the Skagit, Goodell's Landing, the Ruby Creek Inn, and the Davis family homestead at Cedar Bar all served miners and other travelers; at Stehekin, the Argonaut/Field Hotel, Mountain View House, and Rainbow Lodge operated.

![Confluence of Skagit River and Ruby Creek, 1906. Ruby Inn roadhouse complex in upper right. (Callahan Collection, Seattle, Washington)](image-url)
The aftermath of gold rushes elsewhere in the Northwest brought prospectors to the North Cascades in search of minerals. Major gold rushes in the eastern plateau country of Washington Territory (1855 Colville rush) and in southern British Columbia (1858 Fraser River rush) produced their share of discouraged miners. The unsuccessful efforts of these gold-seekers led them back to Washington Territory where they explored other waterways accessible from Puget Sound, including the Skagit River, for signs of gold. Several accounts from 1858 describe men navigating up the "Skat-Skat" River, panning its banks along the way. In the summer of that year, a Whatcom (Bellingham) newspaper, The Northern Light (July 24), wrote that two men had recently returned from a trip on the upper "Skat-Skat" River. Simeon Sawyer and Joshua Jones reportedly ascended the main branch of the river, working their way past the natural log jams that were present in the lower river, and reaching a point 75 miles upstream. They panned for gold and found "several particles." Despite their glowing report that "...the appearance of the hills and gulches on the Skat-Skat...look...favorable for rich deposits of gold...," other prospectors did not rush to join them.

It was twenty years before another party of prospectors returned to the remote upper Skagit valley. When these men found gold in seemingly large quantities on Ruby Creek in the late 1870s, the news traveled fast, setting off the first official gold rush in the North Cascades. Hundreds of prospectors made their way into the Ruby Creek placer mines only to find that little precious metal existed. The gold rush was over by 1880, leaving the upper Skagit valley virtually abandoned. Several miners chose to remain in the area, continuing their efforts in the summers that followed, maintaining their belief that the "mother lode" would some day be discovered.
The 1890s brought a new wave of prospectors into the North Cascades, although many merely passed through en route to the developing Slate Creek Mining District east of Ruby Creek and outside today's park boundaries. [84]

This second rush was characterized by hard rock or lode mining instead of placer mining. Prospectors headed into the hills looking for ledges and outcrops showing signs of metal. By the late 1880s a few men had already examined and filed claims in the high country around Cascade Pass, Doubtful Lake, and Horseshoe Basin. By the 1890s, others were venturing up the Thunder Creek and Bridge Creek drainages searching for minerals. Silver and lead gained favor over gold, for they were present in greater quantities and their market price made mining profitable. Hundreds of claims were filed in Skagit, Whatcom, and Chelan County courthouses by individuals believing they had located a substantial deposit.

As the twentieth century approached, and through its first decade, mining in the North Cascades remained an active industry. It was a new era for mining as large companies replaced the individual miners and prospectors. Initially, men working alone or in small parties located and staked mining claims. Large companies often purchased these claims, with funds raised through the sale of stock. Shareholders were promised fabulous returns on their investments, reading glowing descriptions of the area's abundant minerals in their company's prospectus.

Throughout the region, large companies did actually begin substantial development work on their claims. Trails were extended far into the backcountry; log cabins were built to house miners on their way to and from the remote mines; sawmills produced lumber for structures; pipelines carried water, producing power to run mining equipment. Despite all this activity, there were still miners and promoters going home penniless. Overspent and bankrupt
Major areas of mining in the vicinity of today’s park included Ruby and Slate Creeks to the north, upper Thunder Creek, Cascade River and Bridge Creek, and Railroad Creek further south.
companies were taken over by wealthier companies which, in turn, failed and were bought out by others. Ultimately metal values dropped, mining became impractical, and activity in the North Cascades quieted down for many years.

The demand for metal during World War I renewed mining companies' interests in the Cascade Range. In 1942, however, a governmental war order closed all gold mining operations until after the war. The 1940s and 1950s marked the last futile efforts to develop mines in these mountains, although valid mining claims still exist today in the park. Almost 6000 unpatented claims formerly blanketed the wilderness, and as of 1970, nearly 2000 acres of patented claims remained. Today there are approximately 225 acres of mining claims in private hands within the National Park.

Ruby Creek

No tangible evidence remains from the first Ruby Creek gold rush of the 1870s. This is chiefly because of hydroelectric activity along the Skagit River which flooded the mouth of Ruby Creek in the 1940s, inundating a large portion of this early mining district.

The first party of prospectors made its way into the Ruby Creek area in 1872, in search of gold along the river's banks. Although no contemporary account of that journey exists, local tradition holds that John Sutter, George Sanger, and John Rowley traveled up the Skagit, panning its banks as far as present-day Ruby Creek. It was during this trip that the creek received its name from Rowley, who found a sizeable ruby in his pan while washing gravel along the water's edge. Rowley faithfully returned to the upper Skagit in 1875 and two years later, in 1877. By 1878 and 1879 it was rumored and believed that gold was present in significant quantities. The Washington
Standard (June 27, 1879) noted "The Skagit gold mines are booming again" and "If reports are to be relied upon, the miners engaged on Skagit river have, at last, struck some paying diggings." [88]

The upper Skagit gold rush was underway. Local newspapers carried up-to-date information about "The Skagit Mines":

The mines are located in the Cascade Mountains on what is known as Ruby Creek, the union of several smaller creeks tributary to the Skagit river....Gold has been found on the river thirty miles below the mouth of Ruby Creek and some exceptionally fine specimens of the precious metal have been taken from a bar in the river twenty miles below Ruby Creek, at what is known as Goodell's place. To reach the mines from Seattle, the gold seeker must take some one of the steamers on the Skagit route for Mount Vernon....From Mt. Vernon a party of three can charter a canoe, manned by Indians, to ascend the river to Goodell's trading-post for $30 dollars. All along the route the scenery is described as grand and picturesque in the extreme...[finally] you reach Goodell's "place." The remainder of the distance is traversed on foot. The trail follows the river for twenty miles, now at the water's edge at the foot of some towering rocky wall, again over a tortuous ascent to the edge of a precipice with the river thousands of feet below. [89]

Placer gold, particularly along Ruby Creek, drew hundreds over the course of the rush. Although a trail existed along the upper Skagit, most prospectors used the Canadian route to reach Ruby Creek. [90] By August, 1879, 62 prospectors were working along Ruby Creek and farther upstream. Miners and speculators filtered in, dug ditches, and built flumes and sluices. Albert Bacon, an early upper Skagit settler, put in a wing dam on Ruby Creek with the help of fellow miners. Located eight miles above the mouth of Ruby Creek, their "Nip and Tuck" claim reportedly produced $1500 in gold dust that year. [91]

The excitement carried through to the following year, and on March 5, 1880, the Washington Standard reported:

About 100 miners a week are now flocking to Skagit, and the number is constantly increasing. No matter how rich the mines prove to be, of this number a large proportion will return without having accomplished the object of their mission, and many will come down poor....
Indeed, it quickly became evident that available placer ground was limited, that streams were difficult to handle, that the cost of reaching the diggings was prohibitive, and that the trip in, particularly via the Skagit, was hazardous. Nevertheless, upwards of 600 claims were located along the Ruby Creek drainage and a Ruby Creek Mining District was formed. More than 2500 prospectors were said to have worked the diggings which eventually produced $100,000 of gold dust. [92] Within the year, however, before any substantial efforts were realized, the boom was over. Gold simply did not exist in quantities large enough to make placer mining profitable. [93]

Claims and equipment were abandoned along stream beds and only those with great faith in finding gold stayed and settled in the upper Skagit valley. For more than ten years the mining district was essentially deserted.

In the early 1890s, gold was discovered on Slate Creek and a second rush was underway. Eventually the Ruby Creek Mining District became the Slate Creek Mining District, with most mining activity moving eastward from Ruby's mouth to the new district. In his 1892 report on Skagit County Mines and Mining, Paul W. Law noted that, according to the auditor's record, 740 claims had been located during 1890 and 1891 along the Ruby Creek drainage "and some of them have made a good many prospectors happy of the rich finds of 'nuggets' they secured from their claims." Law mentioned that while most of the mining was done by "panning and rockers," several companies worked the ground using hydraulic systems, "as water is available on the both sides of the creek from numerous of [sic] mountain streams dashing down into the main creeks." [94]

About 1896 F.J. Scougale worked fourteen claims near the mouth of Ruby Creek. Using a small hydraulic plant he recovered $950 worth of gold nuggets. [95] These claims, totalling 420 acres, were later purchased by the Ruby Hydraulic Gold Mining Company with the intent to work the placer ground. The
Ruby Mountain flume, built in the late 19th century, was three miles long. (Callahan Collection, Seattle, Washington)

company constructed several miles of ditch and flume, building a sawmill to cut all the necessary lumber. The sawmill was located on the north side of Ruby Mountain and was powered by Happy Creek. The sawn lumber was transported from the mill down to Ruby Creek via a small dry flume, and was used to build a larger water flume on Ruby Creek. The Ruby flume carried water from a nearby creek to operate the company's hydraulic equipment. The sawmill site is still obvious today although the mill machinery has since been removed; cut lumber stacked adjacent to the creek, pieces of rusting metal and equipment, a hand-dug trench, and the remains of former structures are all evidence of the mill operation. Remnants of the dry flume can still be traced from upper Happy Creek down the mountainside in a northeasterly direction to the highway. Along
with the flume and sawmill, the company erected a hydraulic plant, a cookhouse, bunkhouses, an office building, a tool house, and a blacksmith shop. [96] Despite an investment of $300,000 in 1906, the company eventually faced failure. The buildings were abandoned and the original cookhouse burned. It was later replaced by a new structure which became the roadhouse known as the Ruby Creek Inn. [97]. All of the mining site was flooded by the backwaters of the Skagit River in 1947. [98].

Ruby Creek never regained glory after this failure. Only a few die-hard individuals continued to pan and sluice for gold along Ruby Creek. George Holmes, a mason by trade, was one such man. Holmes' name is first recorded in the Davis roadhouse register in 1899, although most authors of upper Skagit valley history contend he arrived in 1895. Legend has it that Holmes uncovered $7000 worth of gold from the "Nip and Tuck" mine. [99] He built a rough wood A-frame cabin on the south side of Ruby Creek, approximately a half mile west of Panther Creek. Attached to his cabin was a winch he devised for moving boulders from the creek bed. A cable car or "go-devil" spanned Ruby enabling Holmes to live quietly on the trailless side of the creek. [100] Although he was a loner, Holmes was known to visit his good friend John McMillan, a settler and miner residing on Big Beaver Creek, and, if needed, he left his cabin on Ruby Creek to assist the USFS in fighting fires. [101] Holmes' cabin no longer stands today. The site believed to be the location of his backwoods home lies immediately west of the present-day Ruby Creek bridge and is identified by a cleared depression in the ground. [102]

The foundation logs of another cabin remain intact to the west of the Holmes cabin site. This cabin may have been associated with the Himlock mining claims located by G.W. Holmes and F.E. Rautman on April 27, 1903. Years later, when this area was incorporated into the newly established national park, the
unpatented claims were declared invalid and the already abandoned log cabin left to deteriorate. [103]

Cascade Mining District

Before the second gold rush was underway in the Ruby Creek Mining District, prospectors were traveling up the Cascade River in search of minerals. George L. Rowse (also spelled Rouse), John C. Rouse, and Gilbert Landre located the first mining claims in what became the Cascade Mining District. Following a rich ledge of ore above the headwaters of Boston Creek in 1889, Rowse and Rouse staked the "Boston" claim and Landre staked the "Chicago." [104] A fair number of miners made their way into the area and located claims along the numerous streams feeding the Cascade River. An 1891 inventory of the district lists approximately 26 claims; by 1897 the number had doubled. [105]

"Nature has done more for this district than sciences, brains and money could ever have accomplished." So stated Paul W. Law in his 1892 report on the Cascade and other mining areas in Skagit County. The sizeable district was described as consisting of the north, middle, and south forks of the Cascade River and Thunder Creek, accessible from Seattle and Tacoma by a succession of steamers, railroads, and stages to Marblemount:

From here [Marblemount] the traveler will enjoy a good pack-horse-trail to Eldorado [Mineral Park?], a distance of 21 miles. Eldorado has a P.O. [Post Office] and also a miners supply store; and from this point it is 8 miles further to the summit. The trail leads all the way along the Cascade River through a rich growth of timber unequalled for density of wood suitable for mining and industrial purposes.

Along with the supply store at Eldorado, prospectors could rely on Gilbert Landre for supplies, food, lodging, and companionship. Landre, an early arrival in the area (1888), built a substantial cabin in the dense woods near
the confluence of Boston Creek and the north fork of the Cascade River. For many years his cabin served as a hostelry for miners and travelers passing through the area. [106] At one time the building served as a post office. [107] Landre's deteriorated log home stands today despite the loss of its roof. Hidden in the forest near the old trail, the cabin is passed by many making their way up to Cascade Pass via the Cascade River Road. [108]

The most important mining developments in the Cascade River drainage centered around four groups of patented claims, the Boston, Soldier Boy, Johnsburg, and Midas. The Boston claim was located on one section of a rich ledge, and consequently other claim groups, like the Chicago (consisting of six claims), were staked on its various veins, or extensions. Promoted by its owners, Rowse, Rouse, and Sheckler, the Boston lode had "The greatest showing in the district":

In regards to the Boston mine in the Cascade Mining District...it being the leading silver galena property in the state....

C.E. Bogardus, Assayer and Chemist
Seattle April 4, 1892

As requested I write about the Boston Mine, i.e. what I thought of the mine as a prospect when I saw it in the fall of 1889, before there had been any work done on it. I have spent thirty-five years in the mining business. Have examined mines in Colorado Mountains, New Mexico, Wash. & several of the mines in the Cascade Range, and will say this much for the Boston. It is the finest surface prospect I ever saw in any mining country....I have no interest in the Cascade Mining District; but I think when it is properly developed it will be the greatest mineral producing district in the U.S.

Richard Jennings, Mining Engineer,
Fairhaven Coal Mines
Sedro, April 4, 1892 [109]

Retrieving ore from the Boston mine was tedious work. In the Chelan Leader (August 31, 1894) George Rowse was noted as "...making one trip a week with ten horses, packing ore from the Boston mine to the head of the lake [Chelan]."
The successful years for the Boston mine were short-lived, however, and the
owners sold their interests in the mine to a succession of owners. The other three mining groups—the Soldier Boy, Johnsburg, and Midas—were owned and operated by the Silver Queen Mining and Smelting Company. [110] With a total of fourteen claims, this company had the largest single investment in the district at the time. [111] Their development efforts included the construction of adits hundreds of feet in length piercing mountainsides, and permanent quarters, "made in a substantial manner with a view to permanency" near the Johnsburg claims, about one-half mile from Gilbert Landre's cabin. [112] Among all the claims, the Midas group showed the greatest degree of development. By 1893, a 50-foot adit had been driven to extract silver. A spur road to the mine was built off the main Cascade road, and later a frame cabin was erected at the site, appearing to date from the 1920s or 1930s. Through the course of many owners and years, the Midas mine next became the Diamond, and finally the Valuemines, the latter operating well into the twentieth century. Although 625 feet of tunnel were added between 1968 and 1973, mining activity was greatly restricted subsequent to the establishment of the national park. Today, the site lies in ruins. The cabin is an empty shell, and remnants of this sizeable operation litter the land. The 1890s aspirations of large-scale commercial success were never fully realized in the mines of the Cascade District.

Thunder Creek Mining District

"We have in this part of the Cascades a mineral district of a character and richness to make another Butte, another Leadville and another Cripple Creek." [113] Originally considered part of the Cascade Mining District, Thunder Creek came into its own as a district in the late 1890s. As elsewhere, silver rather
than gold was found in paying quantities and by 1901 Thunder Creek was hailed as "a rich and important district." [114]

John Russner was the first prospector to reach the headwaters of Thunder Creek. In 1891 he and two associates traversed remote backcountry and crossed the Boston Glacier, dropping down into the upper Thunder region. The newly-staked claims were designated the Willis E. Everet (or Everett, Everette). [115] The fall of 1892 brought "quite a rush" to the new district and numerous claims were located along that rich mineral ledge. The Skagit Mining and Milling Company obtained control of Russner's original claims. After shipping several tons of ore to a smelter, the company determined that the high cost of packing the ore made their operation unprofitable. When silver prices dropped in the 1890s, the owners abandoned their efforts.

Although dozens of claims had been located, there were no profitable means of extracting the ore, and activity in the district slowed. By 1893 Russner had staked other claims and with associates Charles and Douglas Almond continued his work in the Thunder Creek basin. Undaunted by transportation difficulties, Russner made his way into the district from the eastern slope of the Cascades, as Rowse had done to reach his Boston claim:

> Being practically barred from entering the district via the natural route in from the Skagit, they will go across to Wenatchee via the Great Northern [rail] road, thence up to the Chelan Country [Stehekin via Lake Chelan] and in over the summit via Park Creek. [116]

Other prospectors followed this route over Park Creek Pass to work prospects on Thunder Creek until the trail along the Skagit River was improved and a bridge built across the river at its confluence with Thunder Creek.

The first decade of the twentieth century was a turning point for mining activity in the Thunder Creek district. New companies formed to purchase claims from miners without the capital to undertake full-scale development.
One individual who did not sell was George W. Logan. Logan first staked claims at the headwaters of Thunder Creek and on Park Creek Pass in the summer of 1896. Leaving his winter home in the lower Skagit valley, where he earned money enough to prospect in the summers, Logan trekked over Park Creek Pass by way of Stehekin to reach his claims, and remained at the site until snow forced his retreat. Logan had a log cabin approximately two miles from the pass, sited along the timberline at the edge of the alpine meadows. A stone fireplace served as his cookstove and sole source of heat. Although Logan never realized any great profit, he worked his claim for 21 years. Eventually his abandoned cabin fell victim to the harsh climate of the mountains, and all traces of it have disappeared. [117]

By 1901 the Baker Mount Mining Company began development work on its nine claims in upper Thunder Creek across Park Creek Pass. [118] During the years 1903-4 a 300-foot tunnel was under construction. [119] Undoubtedly this company floundered, as so many did, for no mention of it is made again. Henry S. Volkmar, one of the company's associates, was impressed with the mineral resources of the district, and he became an ardent promoter of the Thunder Creek Mining Company. An important mining concern in the district, the Thunder Creek Mining Company was officially incorporated in 1904 with Minnesota and South Dakota capital. The company purchased William McAllister's group of five claims on upper Thunder Creek--the Silver Cliff. [120] McAllister was an early upper Skagit River settler and miner who lived near Marblemount. He maintained an interest in the property which was later renamed the Dorothy group and is still known by that name today.

Assessment work began there about 1905 and intensified in 1908. By 1910 the company could boast of many improvements to the five claims and the millsite under its control. A log cabin built by McAllister below Park Creek
Pass served as camp headquarters. A warehouse built for the storage of tools and supplies also contained eight bunk beds. From these lower cabins, a good trail led approximately 600 feet up to the mine situated two miles west of the

The Wealth of Thunder Creek Mines

Assay Value Per Ton of Ore

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mineral</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gold</td>
<td>$4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>8.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver</td>
<td>40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lead</td>
<td>57.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Values, $110.24</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The above figures are from a recent assay by the Ober Engineering Company, of Seattle, Washington.

See other assays herein contained, from well-known assayers and metallurgists.

The Richest Undeveloped Mineral Region in the World

Located in the Cascade Mountains
State of Washington

Thunder Creek Mining Co.

No. 830 Lumber Exchange
Minneapolis, Minn.

For full information, etc., address,

Henry S. Volkmar, Secretary
213 Central Building, Seattle, Wash.

Above: Headquarters cabin of Thunder Creek Mining Company. William McAllister is sitting.
Below: The first cabin along Thunder Creek trail from Marblemount, heading southeast. (Webster Collection, Minnesota)

Prospectus of Thunder Creek Mining Company (1910) operating in Thunder Creek drainage. (Webster Collection, Minnesota)
pass. Here, a "splendid bunk house," a "commodious blacksmith shop" complete with forge and tools, and a powder house for storing dynamite supplied the miners' working needs. Track for an ore cart was laid in the tunnel adjacent to the shop. [121]

The Thunder Creek Mining Company was heralded as a great mining concern. [122] Patents to the Dorothy claims and a millsite were issued to the company in 1919 and in 1921. [123] In the years between 1913 and 1929 the company re-organized itself as the Thunder Creek Silver-Lead Mines. [124] Focusing all its efforts on the Dorothy claims, the company applied to the USFS in 1929 for a permit to convert the Thunder Creek trail to a wagon road to allow truck access to the property. They also considered the construction of a narrow gauge railroad from Diablo up Thunder Creek to the mine. [125] Although efforts to establish such a road continued, neither the road nor the railroad became a reality. Mining has long since ceased on the Dorothy claims and the structures which formerly housed hard-working miners are no longer standing today.

The North Coast Mining and Milling Company was another important mining concern in the Thunder Creek district. William H. McAllister, while maintaining interests in the Thunder Creek Mining Company, helped establish the North Coast Company, serving as its vice president and field manager. Incorporated in Tacoma in 1908, this company focused development on its claims along Thunder Creek, at the Mountain Meadow, North Coast, and Bornite groups. [126] At the Bornite group of claims, near the junction of Fisher and Thunder Creeks on the northeast slope of the mountain, a cabin was built for use by the miners. [127] The company's unsuccessful efforts forced them to halt operations and by 1919 the North Coast was only a memory. [128]

Other companies of significance in the district included the British Mining
Company, The Standard Reduction and Development Company, and the Skagit Queen Consolidated Mining Company. The British Mining Company, operating by 1913, had claims in both Boston Basin and upper Thunder Creek and controlled a portion of the Willis E. Everet. [129] The Standard Reduction and Development Company was extracting silver and lead ore from the Liberty claim east of Skagit Queen Creek by 1908. [130] This company constructed a three-stamp mill along Thunder Creek and had twenty men working at the mine. [131] By 1913, however, the Standard had become the Silver Tip Mining and Power Company, but continued to develop the Liberty claim among others. [132]

The Skagit Queen Consolidated Mining Company probably had the greatest overall impact of any company operating in the district. Although short-lived, the Skagit Queen made considerable physical "improvements" to their property, some of which remain today in the backcountry. Incorporated in 1905, the Seattle, Massachusetts, and English-based company began with a stock portfolio worth one million dollars. Investor capital went toward developing the company's extensive holdings along Skagit Queen Creek, a tributary of Thunder Creek. By 1908, a substantial mining camp had been constructed below the claims on a flat along the creek. Bunkhouses, a cookhouse, a storehouse, powder house, and barn were built as support facilities for the operation. A sizeable log power plant was constructed along the Thunder Creek trail to provide power for machine drills and lights in the mine and camp 5000 feet away. A hand-riveted metal pipeline ran several hundred feet from Thunder Creek to the plant to turn a 30-inch Pelton Wheel that powered an electric generator. [133] In addition to the mining camp and power plant, the Skagit Queen maintained a supply base and corral--large enough for forty mules--in Marblemount.

The company owned its own animals, enabling it to keep its operating costs
Barratt's cabin in Silver Basin, along Skagit Queen Creek off Thunder Creek. Site of the Skagit Queen Mining Company's base camp, n.d. (Callahan Collection, Seattle)

down while providing the miners with necessary supplies. The round trip from Marblemount to the backcountry camp required five days of travel. Following the Thunder Creek trail along the east side of the creek, the pack trains usually took a respite at Middle Cabin and at Meadow Cabins. Middle Cabin was a log structure built by Jack Durand in the 1890s. It served as shelter for

LEFT: Early view of Meadow Cabin (west), showing rear addition, 1913. (NOCA-Sedro Woolley photo file) RIGHT: Middle Cabin, 1893. Pictured from left: Harry Swettenam, Charley Marsh, Chas. E. Phoenix, C.D. Grove, and Remi (Jack) Durand. (Callahan Collection, Seattle, WA)
hundreds of travelers in the backwoods until it was razed in the 1970s. Meadow
Cabins, known by some old-timers as Swamp Cabins, were built at a later, yet to
be determined, date. While it is possible that the North Coast Mining and
Milling Company originally put up these sizeable, well-built log structures for
its use, it seems more likely that the Skagit Queen—in its efforts to
establish itself in Thunder basin—built the cabins as a halfway station to its
mining camp. Still standing approximately ten miles from the present-day
Thunder Creek trail head, Meadow Cabin West, the larger of the two, is a
two-room structure with a sleeping loft; Meadow Cabin East appears to have been
used for storage. As with Middle Cabin, Meadow Cabins have been used as
backcountry shelters by miners, trappers, government personnel, and hikers.
The relocation of the Thunder Creek trail to a higher elevation in more recent
times has left the historic cabins intact and for the most part, undisturbed. [134]

The Skagit Queen Company worked its holdings until 1913 when it was
absorbed by the British Mining Company. In 1915 the new owners received the
patents to the extensive claims. By 1920 all of the buildings in the upper
mining camp were said to be in poor condition. By 1975, the old camp had been
levelled. The Meadow Cabins, the ruins of the power plant, and less noticeable
remnants such as the pipelines, an ore cart, tracks, and rusting equipment
abandoned at the mine, remain as tangible evidence of the hard work and monies
spent by the enterprising developers and dream-seekers in these mountains. [135]

Another mining structure worth noting in the Thunder Creek District is the
Fisher Cabin, near the headwaters of Fisher Creek on the north side of the
water. This small log cabin was probably built by the Fisher brothers, who
arrived in the basin about 1915 via nearby Easy Pass. That same year they
filed claim for a millsite, apparently nearby but not located on mining maps.
TOP LEFT: Remnants of power plant along upper Thunder Creek. TOP RIGHT: Meadow Cabin West. ABOVE: Meadow Cabin East, used as a storage building. (Photos by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)
On April 28, 1896, a handful of miners of the Chelan Mining District met at the post office in Stehekin and proceeded to organize a new district, calling it the Stehekin Mining District. [137] Discoveries made nearly a decade earlier had finally brought the upper Stehekin valley into the limelight, and these early miners wanted to protect their interests. Fortunes were sought primarily in three major areas on the eastern slope--at Doubtful Lake,

Remains of the Fisher Cabin located in upper Fisher Creek Basin. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)
Horseshoe Basin, and Bridge Creek. As elsewhere, only those who located prospects early and sold out to others left with money in hand. By the close of the 1910s mining activity had all but ceased in the upper Stehekin valley. Reactivated in the 1940s, the mines never regained their former status, and work developing these claims ceased in the 1950s.

The earliest discovery of any importance in the district was made by the same men who had located the Boston Mine in the Cascade Mining District. George Rowse and his associates (including Gilbert Landre) staked claims in the vicinity of Doubtful Lake ca. 1888. [138] These claims proved to be rich in lead and silver. [139] Calling the original prospects Quien Sabe, the miners staked a total of seventeen claims and later a millsite around the small mountain lake. The Cascade Consolidated Mining and Smelting Company took over the claims by 1904, and with more than $750,000 to spend, the company made many improvements to the mining operation. Two log cabins (14' x 18' each) were built near the outlet of the lake as early as 1899. [140] A log cabin (12' x 14') and frame house (14' x 20') were built on the millsite, and a sod house (12' x 12') with a shake roof sat on the northwest side of the lake. The millsite contained a water-powered sawmill, completed ca. 1908, which produced timber for the mines and cabins. A six-inch metal pipeline ran at a steep angle from Doubtful Creek to the Rowse millsite where a 48-inch Pelton Wheel was located. [141] Several hundred feet of tunnel were cut into the hard rock surrounding Doubtful Lake. One claim, the Dandy Lode, was located near the water's edge on the north side of the lake, accessible only by boat or raft. Rowse was known to keep a double-ended scow on the lake to get around. [142] The company also put in a number of trails from Cascade Pass to the millsite and other claims.

Despite all these efforts, little ore was taken from Doubtful Lake--mainly
because of the lack of adequate transportation. When a USFS ranger examined the claims for patent purposes in 1913 no ore was being removed and the structures had deteriorated considerably. [143] Nevertheless, the ranger did recommend that patents be issued and the company received title to the mining claims and millsite in 1915. [144] From all accounts, little or no mining activity around Doubtful Lake occurred after this time. Although the cabins no longer stand, a multitude of adits still pierce the mountain walls, and the site of Rowse's Mill can be located by following the old pipeline from Doubtful Creek down to the large Pelton Wheel in the woods. The sawmill itself has deteriorated and lost its blade, but its ruins remain to be studied.

![Pelton Wheel remains from water-operated sawmill near Doubtful Lake. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)](image)

Horseshoe Basin, in both its upper and lower sections, had the largest concentration of mineral claims of all three mining districts in the North Cascades. Beginning in 1889, minerals were traced from the Doubtful Lake mines to Horseshoe Basin by M. M. Kingman and the Pershall brothers. [145] By 1899 more than forty claims had been located in the upper and lower basin. [146] Of
all the mines, the Black Warrior gained the most notoriety. Located in lower Horseshoe Basin, the Black Warrior was one of a group of three patented claims (the others being the Blue Devil and the Golden Gate), but only the Black Warrior could boast any major development work. The mine was discovered by Kingman and Albert Pershall in 1889, and was the second major mine to be located in the Stehekin valley (Doubtful Lake Mines being first). Two years later, the discoverers sold their holdings to a Markle and MacFarland of Portland, Oregon, for the unprecedented sum of $30,000, making this the largest sale ever for a mining property in the valley. [147]

The new owners of the Black Warrior operated under the name of the Horseshoe Basin Mining and Development Company. They developed the mine by drilling hundreds of feet into the hard rock ledge and constructing a mining camp. Lake Chelan photographer Lawrence D. Lindsley visited the Black Warrior camp in the early twentieth century and remarked how a cabin at the mine was wired to the rock to keep it in place; he remembered entering this cabin by way of a ladder through the floor. Lindsley also mentioned the large cabins at the bottom of Horseshoe Basin known as Pershall's. [148] This was originally a mining and supply camp, built prior to 1895, and used by miners on their way to

* Cabin on cliff at mine in Horseshoe Basin, 1910. (L.D. Lindsley photo, University of Washington Libraries Photo Collection)
and from Cascade Pass, Doubtful Lake, and Horseshoe Basin Mines. [149] In later years, this camp would be known as Rowse's camp.

The Black Warrior received its patent in 1901, and was probably mined into the 1910s. Many factors, including high costs and low profits, caused mining activity between the 1920s and 1940s to be sporadic. [150] Not until 1946 did mining in Horseshoe Basin revive. Motivated by promising assays and by the state's efforts to complete the long-awaited mine-to-market road over Cascade Pass, a new company now attempted to develop the mines in the basin. The Black Warrior Mining Company incorporated and began work in 1946. A road was extended from Cottonwood Camp as far as Rowse's Camp. From here the Black Warrior company built a truck road in 1947 that reached the lower basin. Adverse climatic and topographic conditions coupled with the expense of moving ore downlake proved overwhelming. When a snow slide in the 1950s levelled the company's facilities and destroyed the road, the decision was made to cease operation. [151]

Today, the basin is quiet. Most of the rusting equipment from the lower camp has been removed and the site is now Basin Creek Camp, a hikers' campground. The Black Warrior mine, since listed in the National Register of Historic Places, has two "rooms" flanking the main adit which hold wooden shelves, tables, and support timbers. Blasted from the rock in the 1940s, one room was used by miners as a kitchen and the other for sleeping quarters. The mine itself is relatively safe to explore and can be penetrated about 170 feet before a junction is met: to the left (south) one can walk about 150 feet to a gate preventing further access (closed because of lack of oxygen); to the right (north) one can walk approximately 300 feet into the mountain to the end of the miners' labors. [152]

While mining was underway at the Black Warrior, claims in upper Horseshoe
Basin gained attention. The Davenport, among others, was a significant find by Kingman and Pershall in the 1890s and was worked for many years. Henry Freeland Buckner was active in this area in the early twentieth century. In 1904 he contracted to blast a tunnel into the mountain, reaching 120 feet by the year's end. Its purpose was to crosscut the rich ledges running between the upper and lower basins. The work was halted temporarily in 1905 to lay steel track for ore cars. Between 1909 and 1910, Buckner was still supervising a crew of miners, who by this time had reached a mining depth of hundreds of feet. [153] Work eventually ceased at the upper mines until the later 1940s when the Black Warrior began operating again. The Horseshoe Basin Mining and Development Company renewed work in the upper basin, building a cable tramway from the floor of the basin to the edge of the upper basin, to facilitate the
removal of ore. Another cable extended beyond that point for about 6000 feet. [154] Although cabins for miners were built in this area as early as 1901, heavy snowfalls required that they be rebuilt each year. Despite these valiant efforts these mines ultimately failed as well. Only adits, a 500-foot tunnel, an ore cart on tracks, and miscellaneous machine parts remain as proof of the miners' work in the upper basin.

Bridge Creek was the third major area of mining in the Stehekin District. Beginning in the early 1890s, dozens of mining claims were located and worked along the numerous tributaries of Bridge Creek for more than a decade. Bridge Creek was also a primary means of access into the Stehekin Mining District and for a time was considered the most feasible route for the state road across the North Cascades. The confluence of Bridge Creek with the Stehekin River became a strategic location for miners traveling into the upper Stehekin valley and Horseshoe Basin and upper Bridge Creek.

Realizing this confluence to be a potentially valuable site, Frank Wilkinson chose this land as a homestead site ca. 1891, and erected a "large store building" and another structure. He planned to invest $10,000.00 worth of stock into his venture. By 1893, the store was in business. [155] His son Bayard operated the enterprises and the Chelan Leader noted he was "rushed with business." [156] Wilkinson hired horsepacker Dan Devore to bring in the goods that season. [157] The Bridge Creek store operated for only a few years, however, closing ca. 1895. Miners camped at Bridge Creek later that year were "disappointed in not finding a store there, and had to make a trip to Chelan after supplies." [158] This date also marks the closing of a post office at Bridge Creek which had been in operation for three years. A 1900 account of an "undeveloped mining district" described Bridge Creek and noted "an old log shanty" which acted as a "kind of free hotel for passing prospectors." [159]
Ten years later the Chelan Leader reported that "Misses Lydia and Eunice George left ... for Bridge Creek, where Miss Lydia will conduct a wayside inn for the accommodation of tourist and miners during the summer months." [160] The following year, 1906, Mrs. Henry Freeland Buckner and her daughter Frances ran the "Hotel de Buckner" at Bridge Creek. Over the years as many as four or five cabins were built at this important junction.

Along with the available services, the confluence of Bridge Creek and the Stehekin River was also the site of several mineral claims. When or why Wilkinson abandoned his homestead claim is not known, but by 1897 the land had been reclaimed and located as a mineral claim by A. C. Edwards. Edwards called his claim Rock Island Lode and Millsite. [161] Edwards arranged for Stehekin settler William Purple to survey the claim as a step toward applying for a
mineral patent. At that time, Purple recalled seeing two cabins on the property which had been built by Wilkinson, and a cabin built by Edwards and his partner John Blackburn. [162] Later the claim was officially surveyed and town lots platted on the site. [163] Consequently, for many years in the early twentieth century the area was referred to as the "Bridge Creek townsite." [164] By 1904 improvements to the property included several open cuts into the rock, and three small log cabins designated as Bunkhouse, Assay Office, and Machine Shop. [165] Due to the lack of valid assessment work, the Rock Island Lode and Millsite were eventually cancelled as mineral claims by the USFS.

S. J. Stinson (and others) relocated a portion of these former claims in 1925, renaming it Tiger Millsite (or the Horseshoe Basin Millsite). When a USFS ranger visited the property in 1936 to determine its validity, he noted that two old cabins, one a 12' x 14' "board structure" and the other a 30' x 30' "shake and board dwelling," remained on the site. Stinson apparently used them as headquarters while doing assessment work on his mining claims in Horseshoe Basin, and for living quarters during the summer season. In the 1930s or earlier, Stehekin horsepacker Guy Imus relocated the remaining portion of the old Rock Island Lode but never made any visible improvements to the land. In the 1940s the Horseshoe Basin Mining and Development Company used this site as a camp. This operation was probably responsible for the machinery and sawmill still evident on the property today. On the flat to the south of the sawmill, a board and batten cabin stands above the confluence of Bridge Creek and the Stehekin River. [166] Although it is possible that this cabin dates from Edwards' time it was probably constructed by Stinson or another individual in the 1920s. After years of abandonment and neglect the NPS began using it as a backcountry ranger station, a status it retains today. [167] The old bunkhouse, assay office, and machine shop have long since disappeared,
their sites reclaimed by vegetation. Still to be found on the site is the remnant of a large tunnel built to carry water from the river to a nearby power plant. [168] Across the creek on the north side of the Stehekin River, the Gem Lode claim was filed by Sidney Rosenhaupt in 1910. The foundation logs of an old cabin can be found on this former claim. [169]

Farther up Bridge Creek toward its headwaters and Twisp Pass, on the north fork of Bridge Creek, as many as 18 mining claims were located and worked in the 1890s. A miners' trail depicted on the 1899 mining map of the region extended up this fork of Bridge Creek, crossed over "Thunder Pass," and continued down Logan Creek to Fisher Creek; by 1913 the trail was overgrown. Today few hikers attempt the trailless pass. During the active years of mining, possibly into the 1910s, log cabins were built here by prospectors working their claims along the north fork. J. A. Trost, owner of the Tiger group of claims, had a cabin near the headwaters of the north fork. None of
the miners' cabins remains standing today, all were broken down by snows or removed by the USFS. [170] Only adits remain in the mountainside as evidence of the miners' presence.

More than a dozen claims were taken in the upper Maple Creek area although none appear on the 1899 mining map. A cabin at the end of the trail on the north side of the creek is depicted on a 1902 USGS map and a 1913 Washington National Forest Map. It may have belonged to John Ferguson who worked the Prince of Wales prospect nearby. [171] By 1917 no cabin was shown in this location. [172] The old Sulphide or Frisco Cabin built by A. H. Peterson still stands on a former mining claim along today's Bridge Creek hiker trail. Beginning in the 1920s, Peterson spent many summers developing his three claims along upper Bridge Creek. [173] The cabin first appears on a 1937 Chelan National Forest Map as "Sulphide Cabin," but the present-day cabin is believed
The old Sulphide (also known as the Frisco) cabin as it appears today. View from west. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)

to the second one built on the site. Peterson also built a smaller cabin which he used as an office and living quarters, and a three-sided building used as a blacksmith shop. Only the large two-room cabin is extant, with foundation logs of one other structure still discernible nearby. In 1952 a horsepacker named Cliff Libbey relocated the claims and used the cabin for his packing business until the claims were declared invalid in 1977. [174] Since then, the cabin has sheltered hikers along the Bridge Creek trail. Recently a tree fell on the structure, crushing its roof, leaving it in poor condition.

Other Mining Areas

Although never developed on the scale of the major mining districts, several other areas within the North Cascades National Park had mining claims
which were developed at various times and to different degrees. The physical remnants of some of these smaller operations are visible today. On the western slope, along the Cascade River about ten miles east of Marblemount, the Crescent Marble and Mining Company held six mineral claims on a large marble deposit along Marble Creek from as early as 1899. [175] Very little work was done at this site, and the only improvements were open cuts in the deposits and a trail to the mine. [176] Along the Skagit River in the vicinity of Bacon Creek and farther upriver, talc mines were operating in the early twentieth century. Gaspar Petta, an early Marblemount resident, recalled how the mined talc was lowered down to the river via a tram, where it was then carried downstream by boat for processing and marketing. [177] Farther upriver, in the northern reaches of today's park, in the area of Silver Creek, a miner named Darrow filed eleven claims in 1913 in hopes of mining galena. The unpatented claims remained undeveloped and were relocated in 1929 by H.P. Davis for molybdenum. Davis made some improvements, building a bunkhouse and driving a 75-foot adit into the mineralized zone. The deposit was again relocated in 1958 by Donald and Archie Lyon and Russell Perry who undertook mineral exploration and assessment work. Today, the ruins of possibly the original Davis cabin and a storehouse can be found at the site approximately 1-1/2 miles from the west shore of Ross Lake. [178]

Concurrent with large-scale mining in the Stehekin basin, more modest mining activity also occurred on Company Creek, Agnes Creek, and Flat Creek. Ledges of sulphide were first discovered in 1889 on Company Creek but not located until 1894. [179] A trail was built by miners following the creek, and maps from 1902 and 1913 show a cabin sited at the trail end. [180] Agnes Creek also had similar showings of ore and, by 1899, the North Star group of eight claims was being worked. [181] Four claims existed by 1899 on upper Flat
Creek, and it is possible that the remnants of a log cabin found several hundred feet south of the Stehekin valley road near the Park Creek Pass trailhead may have been associated with these mining efforts. [182]

Water Resources: Hydroelectricity

Since the late nineteenth century, glacier-fed streams flowing out of the North Cascades were viewed as potential sources of power production. For that purpose both individuals and companies have harnessed the waters of rivers and creeks, producing electricity for the operation of homesteads, mines, mills, and other endeavors. While exploitation of the region's water resources enhanced commercial activities, such as mining, and resulted in increased comfort for countless people, there have also been negative impacts. The commercial development of hydroelectric power has had a tremendous impact on the physical landscape of the mountains. In some cases, physiographic and cultural features have been irreversibly altered, and in other cases entirely lost. In all cases, hyroelectricity and its development within the North Cascades has left a permanent and obvious imprint upon the wilderness.

Long before large power companies grew hungry for kilowatts, individuals in the area of today's park utilized hydropower on a limited scale to generate power for running mining equipment and sawmills. To this day, the remains of a water-operated power plant can be seen along the Thunder Creek trail, and remnants of a Pelton Wheel and sawmill can be located not far from Doubtful Lake. In the 1920s the Davis family produced power for their roadhouse on their homestead at Cedar Bar. They constructed a sizeable wood frame structure and water wheel which generated electricity from nearby Stetattle Creek. This powerhouse provided the family with a resource few early settlers enjoyed. Touted as the first power plant on the Skagit River, the structure stands today
and can be viewed in the town of Diablo.

Settlers at the head of Lake Chelan also generated their own power using water sources. Here, too, Pelton Wheels were a popular commercial brand of hydroelectric equipment commonly used in the valley. The valley's largest hydroelectric power plant was owned and operated by Arthur W. Peterson in the 1940s. Peterson was issued a special-use permit by the USFS in 1945 to build a log-jam dam on Company Creek. A wooden pipe carried water from the creek to a 155-horsepower plant on Peterson's property where the electricity was produced. In the 1960s, the Chelan County Public Utilities District leased Peterson's plant, selling electricity to valley residents and enabling them—for the first time—to use modern electric appliances such as refrigerators and freezers. [183]

Large power companies on both slopes of the Cascades began to show an interest in hydroelectric possibilities in the early twentieth century. On the east side the Chelan River exhibited great potential with its 400-foot
waterfall and a ready-made reservoir in place--Lake Chelan. In 1893 the Chelan Water Power Company was founded with the intention of developing this river, but nothing was accomplished until M.M. Kingman purchased the company in 1899. Some time between 1899 and 1903, Kingman, who also was a miner in the upper Stehekin valley, built a power plant on the Chelan River, supplying the growing town of Chelan with electricity. [184]

In 1925 the Great Northern Railroad (GNRR) and the Washington Water Power Company of Spokane entered into an agreement to further develop the Chelan River. [185] The need to illuminate the GNRR tunnel under Stevens Pass brought the free-flowing Chelan River into the limelight as a potential source of electric power. [186] Work began in 1926. Conduits and a power house were built, and a dam was constructed at the outlet of the lake. Throughout the summer of 1927 the level of Lake Chelan behind the dam rose steadily, eventually rising some twenty feet. By the time the project was completed in 1929, approximately 500 acres of land at the head of the lake had been inundated, creating a new shoreline. [187] Owners of property were compensated for their losses by the companies responsible, but the upper end of the lake and the settlement of Stehekin would never look the same again. The land was logged by Grant Smith and Company. [188] Buildings were moved or demolished and Purple Point became the new arrival and departure point for lake travelers. The imposing Field Hotel, threatened by rising water, was dismantled and material not used by valley residents or incorporated into the Golden West Lodge was burned.

On the west side of the mountains Seattle City Light's (SCL) extensive hydroelectric development along the Skagit River resulted in tremendous changes to the upper valley. But long before SCL applied to the USFS for power production rights, others had shown an interest in the Skagit as a power
resource. As early as 1905, the Skagit Power Company, whose principal backers hailed from Denver, Colorado, posted claims to water rights in the vicinity of Diablo Canyon. They planned to build a 170-foot high dam across the canyon. Three years later, construction camps were established at Goodell’s Landing and Reflector Bar, and the company began building a road from the landing upriver.

With only paperwork and one-half mile of road to show for their efforts the financially troubled company sold out to Stone and Webster, a Boston, Massachusetts, firm. In 1913 the new owners obtained a 50-year permit for the region, thus securing their right to develop the Skagit River. But they too neglected to begin construction and their failure to do so ultimately resulted in the request of James Delmage Ross, Superintendent of SCL, for rights to power development along the river.

SCL’s battle to acquire and develop the largest power site in western Washington was long and tedious. A legal battle between Stone and Webster and SCL went on for more than a year. Ross traveled to Washington, D.C., to defend his position that the river resource belonged to the public,
not the private sector. Indeed, the public sector was victorious and in 1918
the Secretary of Agriculture awarded a new permit to SCL. The transformation
of the upper Skagit River corridor was officially underway.

Artist's conception of Seattle City
Light's Skagit River Project, n.d.
(FARC- RG95- Portland)

After measurements of stream flow were recorded and numerous surveys
completed, work began. The first stage of the Skagit Project entailed a
temporary wooden crib dam to be built in the deep gorge upstream from Goodell's
Landing. Materials, supplies, equipment, and men for this massive construction
effort had no efficient way of reaching the site. The closest railroad tracks
were those of the GNRR, and these terminated in Rockport twenty-three miles to
the west. At first, materials and equipment were hauled over a road to Bacon
Creek. This road was used in conjunction with a barge on the river, running
between Damnation and Thornton Creeks, and a skid road built between Thornton and Goodell Creeks. Remnants of the old skid road can be found along the north bank of the Skagit. [192]

SCL quickly realized that it was cost efficient to build their own railroad into the upper valley to facilitate the transportation of workers and supplies. By 1920 a 25-mile standard-gauge line was completed and in operation. For the most part the railroad followed the northern bank of the Skagit, running through farmlands and logged areas until reaching Gorge Creek, the site of dam construction. This rail line was not a common carrier; however, SCL accommodated those traveling up and down the river valley as best they could by carrying passengers and freight at standard rates.

Hundreds of men were employed on the project by 1920, living in tents and frame shacks. SCL built a sawmill at Goodell Creek to supply the lumber needed for the dam and for use in building Newhalem, the company town at the site of Goodell's Landing. Newhalem eventually included seventy-five three-bedroom cottages and six bunkhouses, a cookhouse, a warehouse, and a school. [193]

On September 17, 1924, President Calvin Coolidge pressed a button in Washington, D.C., to "start" the generators, marking the completion of the Skagit Project's first phase. But even before the Gorge Creek site was completed, studies had begun for the second stage of the Skagit Project. Several places were considered as possible dam sites; but the one chosen was Diablo Canyon. Drilling and exploration began in 1925 and by 1927 the Winston Brothers Company, contractors for the dam, were constructing their camp at Reflector Bar and assembling their machinery and equipment. [194] SCL extended the railroad an additional six miles from Newhalem to the new construction site. This segment of the line was electrified because the terrain was extremely rugged, too difficult for a steam-powered locomotive to traverse.
Rock was blasted to cut a route through the narrow canyon. Two wooden truss bridges, named Devil's Elbow and Ferry Bar, carried the train from one river bank to the other side and back again. In the 1930s, additional bridges were built and older ones upgraded all along the railroad route. A steel span replaced the wooden Devil's Elbow Bridge in 1935. [195] In addition to these developments, the quiet upper valley saw a second company town emerge in Diablo, a response to the ever-growing number of employees. About 1926 Frank and Glee Davis built some rental cabins to help house the dam and railroad workers. On a small flat where Diablo is located today, the Davises erected one-room cabins, calling the "development" Garden Cabins. [196]
At the time of its completion in August 1930, Diablo Dam was the highest dam in the world. [197] Six years later the Diablo powerhouse was finished. With the completion of the second stage came the onset of the third. By 1937 work had begun on the Ruby Dam and power plant, at a site familiar to local
residents as the Rip-Raps. Construction lasted until 1949 and service began three years later on what became the largest of the three Skagit dams. [198] As with Diablo Dam, materials were brought in via SCL's railroad. In Diablo, the freight and the railroad car itself were placed onto an incline lift which hoisted the car up a hillside to the top of the dam. From here the freight was floated by barge on the Diablo reservoir to the Ruby Dam site. Extensive logging of the Ruby reservoir occurred during this time, with millions of board feet of timber removed. SCL embarked on a trail building program to replace inundated USFS trails. J.D. Ross did not live to see his dreams for the Skagit come to fruition. He died in 1939 and was entombed in a mountain vault in Newhalem. In his memory Ruby Dam was renamed Ross Dam; a mountain and a lake honor him as well. Ross missed the single most concentrated building effort in the history of the upper Skagit valley. Between 1943 and 1960, Ross Dam was twice raised in height, the Ross Dam powerhouse was completed, a new and higher concrete dam replaced the original Gorge crib dam, an addition was made to the Gorge powerhouse, as well as many other alterations, repairs, and replacements. [199] SCL dramatically transformed the face of the upper Skagit valley, fulfilling its mission to supply Seattle with electricity. The wild Skagit River became regulated and the deep gorges carved by river currents in earlier days were lost beneath the waters of Gorge, Diablo, and Ross Lakes. Two company towns were born and with them came domestication of the upper valley—sidewalks, streetlights, stores—and hundreds of transplanted Seattleites who became residents for a time. Railroad bridges were rebuilt in the 1940s and 1950s only to be removed entirely when SCL discontinued its Rockport-Diablo railroad line in 1954. Only bridge piers along the river and sections of the railroad grade are visible today.
New Gorge Power House along Skagit River at Newhalem, n.d. (Photo courtesy of Seattle City Light)
CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Although the North Cascades appear overwhelmingly natural and wild, evidence on the land reveals that this region has been used for commercial purposes for decades. Trapping, agricultural uses, logging, mining, and hydroelectric production were all activities undertaken with intentions of using the land for profit. All of these enterprises transformed the appearance of this area in one way or another. Many of these operations were successful for a time, but most fell prey to the region's inhospitable character. Unpredictable weather conditions, a lack of easy routes into and out of the mountains, and distance from supply centers all worked against many individuals and outfits attempting to exploit and profit from the resources of the North Cascades. People persevered, however, and their efforts are well-documented by the resources they left behind throughout the park.

The history of commercial developments in the North Cascades is one of the significant themes in the context of the park's human history. It should continue to be expressed and interpreted to visitors in park publications, exhibits, and evening programs.

Two sites representing this theme are currently listed in the National Register of Historic Places: the DEVIL'S CORNER and the BLACK WARRIOR MINE.

It is recommended that an interpretive trail be constructed following the former bed of the Seattle City Light Railroad on the south side of the Skagit River to enable visitors to see, at a safe distance, the remaining series of suspended bridges -- including the locally famous Devil's Corner -- that comprise the Goat Trail. Although a remaining structure has been identified in
the 1984 Historic Structures Inventory for the park, it is recommended that it be recorded in greater detail using Historic American Engineering Record standards.

The following resources are eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places within the historic theme identified in this chapter:

GILBERT'S CABIN, a ca. 1880s log cabin of dovetail-notched construction, for its association with an early miner and settler in the upper Skagit region. This structure also had a significant role in the development of mining in the North Cascades and was a strategic way-station for early travelers heading into the high country or over Cascade Pass.

MEADOW CABINS EAST AND WEST, two substantial structures of fine square-notched log construction, for their association with mining in the North Cascades.

ROCK CABIN, a log structure constructed against a monolith in the backcountry, for its associations with trapping as a commercial use of the North Cascades, and for its uniqueness of architectural expression.

BRIDGE CREEK RANGER STATION, for its association with mining in the upper Stehekin River valley. This is the only extant building remaining at the confluence of the Stehekin River and Bridge Creek, a location which historically had several mining structures. It is of board and batten, wood-frame construction, and is unlike any other structures associated with mining in the park.
SULPHIDE OR FRISCO CABIN, the only extant structure associated with mining along the Bridge Creek drainage, is a unique example, within the park, of round-hewn, half-notched, log construction. Recommend that immediate measures be taken to stabilize the roof of the cabin which recently collapsed under the weight of a tree.

Because they do not meet the criteria for eligibility, recommend that the following structures and sites not be nominated to the National Register:

- CASCADE PASS CABIN
- COLONIAL MINE SITE
- DEVIL'S ELBOW RAILROAD BRIDGE
- DIAMOND/VALUMINES
- FERRY BAR BRIDGE
- FISHER CABIN
- HIDDEN HAND CABIN
- PUNCHEON ROAD
- RAINBOW TALC MINE SITE
- SILVER CREEK MINE AND CABIN
- THUNDER CREEK BRIDGE
- BOWAN CREEK CABIN
- BULLION CABIN
- BUTTE CREEK CABIN
- COTTONWOOD CABIN
- GEM LODE CABIN
- SIMMONS CABIN

Recommend that the following structures and sites be studied by a qualified historical archeologist to determine their eligibility for the National Register as archeological sites for the potential information they may be likely to yield:

- BOSTON BASIN CABIN
- HIMLOCK 2 CABIN
- WILLOW LAKE CABIN
- FLAT CREEK CABIN
- UPPER HORSESHOE BASIN MINE SITE
- HAPPY CREEK SAWMILL SITE
- ROWSE SAWMILL
- SKAGIT QUEEN MINE SITE
Recommend that the following structures and site be considered for the List of Classified Structures: FISHER CABIN, ROWSE SAWMILL SITE, and the BRIDGE CREEK SAWMILL. Although they do not meet National Register eligibility standards, they do possess considerable historical significance and should be stabilized and recorded for the information they convey. Listing on the LCS allows the NPS to consider all park actions impacting this cultural property. It is recommended that park policy on the treatment of these sites, and their management as cultural resources, be addressed in the General Management Plan for the park complex.

Recommend that more thorough documentation and study of the SKAGIT QUEEN POWER PLANT, ROWSE SAWMILL, and the BRIDGE CREEK SAWMILL be undertaken by historians and/or historical archeologists qualified in the area of historical technology. Also, recommend that the park stabilize these ruins and monitor them annually.
SOURCES AND ENDNOTES


2. Ibid., 15-16.


4. Ibid., 300.


6. Ibid., 37.

Ross' exploratory venture is outlined in detail in "Early Impressions: Euro-American Explorations and Surveys in the North Cascades" within this document.


One such farm operated out of Marblemount for a period (post 1920). Run by Orville and Ed Whitham, it specialized in minks, but its success is not known (Clark, Donald H. Papers. University of Washington Libraries, Manuscripts. Hereinafter cited as Clark Papers).


16. The Marblemount trapper was Marblemount resident Hazel Tracy's grandfather.


24. Chelan Leader, 27 April 1906. Hereinafter cited as CL.


FARC-RG-95 - Chelan. Special use permit file, 18 November 1935.

31. For additional information on the Buckner Orchard and Homestead in this document see "Patterns of Settlement in the North Cascades: Corridors of Settlement: Stehekin River."


34. CL, 19 May 1899.


36. Ibid.


38. Ibid., p. 25.


Thompson Papers 1915.

42. FARC-RG 95-POR. Memo for Mr. Jackson, 11 May 1917, p. 33.

43. FARC-RG 95-POR. Supervisor's Inspection Report, Section IX, 26 November 1921.

44. FARC-RG 95-POR. Grazing Records, 1953.


49. Ibid., 199.


54. Lavender 1958, 410.


56. Ayres 1899, 312.


58. Thompson Papers, 1907.


60. Metsker Atlas of Skagit County, 1941.

61. FARC-RG 95-POR. Letter from Forest Supervisor to Seattle City Light, 3 September 1920.

254

63. FARC-RG 94-POR. Supervisor's Inspection Report, Section I, 26 November 1921.

64. Skagit River Railway map, 1920-21.


66. Ibid., 96.


70. Pitzer n.d., 98.


73. Ibid., 55.


75. CL, 20 June 1901, 19 September 1901.

76. CL, 21 June 1907.


78. Luxenberg 1984, 55.

79. Chelan Valley Mirror, 24 June 1926. Hereinafter cited as CVM.


Barron and Chancellor were the rich mines in that district, drawing dozens of men for seasonal employment opportunities. Development on what eventually became the Holden Mine began on Railroad Creek along the south shore of Lake Chelan at this time. This mine would ultimately be the largest commercial copper mine in the North Cascades and in Washington State, employing several hundred men until 1957 when consistently low metal prices forced its closure.

Rowley returned again in 1877, traveling with Otto Klement, Charles Von Presentin, John Duncan, and Frank Scott. This trip was more exploratory than Rowley's previous trips. The group left the banks of the Skagit, hiked over Cascade Pass, and down the Stehekin valley to Lake Chelan. An excursion to the Methow valley in search of rumored gold proved fruitless but the men returned to the lower Skagit River with new information about the unknown region.
On June 18, 1925 the old miner apparently became ill and was carried out from "Browns Hotel" (the Ruby Creek Inn) by friends. Taken downriver to a Mount Vernon hospital Holmes died one week later (Lind, Martin. "Gold Brought many to North Cascades." Bellingham Herald, 26, May 1971.) Several years later a man named Ronnie Johnson bought the Holmes place and planned to "work it" (Callahan Collection. Letter from Lucinda Davis to Glee Davis, 29 December 1928). Whether he lived in the old cabin on Ruby Creek and continued to work upstream at the "Nip and Tuck" is not known.

The remains of two other cabins exist today in the general area of the Cascade River. Because of their location and size it is likely they were associated with mining activities. The site of one cabin can be found near the Cascade Pass Trail, approximately one mile from the trailhead on the west side. Construction date unknown, it is possible that this structure was connected with the development of the "Grand Republic No. 8" claim, "located within 200 feet from the Cascade Pass on the south side of the trail, at the altitude of 4800 feet." (Law Papers 1892). It may also have been built by a trapper named Buchanen (Luxenberg 1984, 41). A photograph of the cabin taken in October 1970 was labeled "Bishop's Chalet" (North Cascades National park, Sedro Woolley, Washington. Unaccessioned historical files. Photograph of Bishop's Chalet, October 1970.)
Traces of another cabin can be found in Boston Basin, near the old
Boston mine trail. Mining activity in this mountain basin began
in 1889 with the discovery of the Boston ledge, but it is not
known who built this structure or when. The earliest recording
of the cabin is found on an 1899 USGS quadrangle map of Glacier
Peak.

109. Clark, Donald H. Papers. Seattle, University of Washington
Libraries, Manuscripts. Numerous dates. Hereinafter cited as
Clark Papers. Statement by C.E. Bogardus, 4 April 1892;
Statement by Richard Jennings, 4 April 1892.

Hodges 1897, 55.


111. Hodges 1897, 55.

112. Callahan Collection. Private collection of Davis family
cited as CC.
   CC. Newspaper clipping album, n.d.

Law Papers 1892.

113. Volkmar, Henry S. "The Wealth of Thunder Creek Mines." Minneapolis:
   Thunder Creek Mining Company, 1910: p.10. Hereinafter cited as
   Volkmar 1910. Webster Collection, Minnesota.

114. CL, 1 August 1901.

115. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service. Mt. Baker
   Unacessedioned historical files. Numerous dates. Hereinafter cited as
   USDA - Lands.

Kroll map. "Cascade Portion of Skagit, Whatcom, and Okanogan
   Counties, Washington, 1899. Reproduced in 1972 by Western
   Mining Syndicate. Hereinafter cited as Kroll 1899.

116. CL, 20 April 1893.

117. Field 1950, 64-65.

   CL, 29 July 1904.

118. CL, 29 August 1901.

119. An Illustrated History of Ferry, Stevens, Okanogan, and Chelan

120. CC. Newspaper clipping album, n.d.
121. Volkmar 1910, 3-29.

   Apparently the company also owned a portion of the Willis E.
   Everett group between 1909 and 1926 which increased its output.
124. Wenatchee Daily World, 12 April 1913. Hereinafter cited as WDW.
125. SLD. Letter from L.B. Pagter to Seattle City Light, 29 March 1929.
127. CC. Newspaper clipping album, n.d.

   Washington National Forest map 1913.

   British mining company received patent on a portion of the Willis
   E. Everett claim in 1915. This company later purchased the
   Skagit Queen holdings.
130. Clark Papers, 1908.
131. Wenatchee World, 7 July 1908.
132. WDW, 12 April 1913.

   Silver Tip received final patent on their holdings in 1925

   Berry 1985.
135. Luxenberg 1984, 45.
136. Ibid., 47.
137. CL, 1 May 1896.
138. Other sources vary on this date and range from 1885 to 1888.
139. Tschirley 1958, 56.
140. United States Geological Survey Maps. Numerous dates and
     quadrangles. Hereinafter cited as USGS.
USGS. Glacier Peak Quad, 1899.

141. FARC-RG 95-Chelan. Chelan Mining Claims, 1913, p.2.


143. FARC-RG 95-Chelan. Chelan Mining Claims, 1913, p.3.


145. Hodges 1897, 83.

146. Kroll 1899.

147. Tschirley 1958, 56.


149. CL, 2 August 1895.

   Thompson 1970, 112.

150. Luxenberg 1984, 49.


   Tschirley 1958, 56, 58.


152. Luxenberg 1984, 49.

153. Ibid., 50.


155. CL, 14 January 1892.

156. CL, 6 July 1893.

157. CL, 8 June 1893.

158. CL, 2 August 1895.


160. CL, 16 June 1905.

   Lydia George later opened the Rainbow Lodge, near Stehekin.
161. George Young and A.M. Almandinger were the original claimants but lost their rights by default.


163. U.S. Mineral Surveyor Irving Worthington completed the survey. At the time, Edwards and Blackburn made Worthington "...a proposition to survey the claim into town lots at the time the mineral survey was made." (FARC-RG 95-Okanogan, Chelan Mineral Claims, 18 January 1905)

164. CL, 16 February 1906.

165. All of these structures were collapsed from heavy snow by 1905 (FARC-RG 95-Okanogan, Chelan Mineral Claims, 5 June 1905).

166. On a 1917 Okanogan National Forest map, a "Bridge Creek Cabin" is depicted.


171. This cabin may also be one erroneously attributed to the Hudson's Bay Company.


By 1920 Peterson had located seven mining claims in the Bridge Creek area (CVM, 14 October 1926).

174. Luxenberg 1984, 60.

175. An 1899 Kroll mining map locates this company (another source states claims were first discovered in 1906 and shortly thereafter a corporation was formed). By 1913 more than 100 feet of rock were drilled on the site. The company received patent on claim in 1918.


177. Early records show a GLO survey of T36N R11E (Bacon Creek area), undertaken in 1895, notes"...a good Talcom mine -- but nothing
developed on a paying basis...." (USDA-Lands, GLO survey map and notes, 1895).

Luxenberg 1984, 36.


These claims were recorded in 1913 as Weezie No. 1-11.

179. Hodges 1897, 84.


USGS Stehekin Quadrangle, 1902.


182. This cabin may have also served as a trapper's cabin (Luxenberg 1984, 52).

A "shelter" was shown in this location on a 1917 Okanogan National Forest map, but it was gone by 1937 (Chelan National Forest map 1937).


187. WDW, 11 August 1927.


190. Ibid., 213.


Luxenberg 1984, 34.


262
194. FARC-RG 95-POR. Seattle City Light correspondence, 18 October 1927.


199. Pitzer 1966, 120.
RECREATION AND TOURISM IN THE MOUNTAINS
RECREATION AND TOURISM IN THE MOUNTAINS

One man's hardship was another man's passion. The very qualities which prevented widespread settlement and commercial development of the North Cascades--its inaccessibility, ruggedness, and extremes of climate--enticed people with a desire to recreate in the wilderness. Over the years hundreds of thousands of outdoor enthusiasts have been lured to these mountains for physical and mental challenge, rest and relaxation, and a scenic grandeur not found in their daily experience.

As might be expected, recreational interest in large wilderness areas came somewhat late to the northwest. The early efforts of Euro-Americans focused on exploring the new territory, conquering the wilderness through settlement, and searching for marketable resources. Only after the area became familiar to the general population and firmly-rooted settlements had been established did people begin to consider the recreational advantages of their environs.

Increasing amounts of leisure time redirected thoughts from exploitation to conservation of the area's unspoiled natural resources. Cries for preserving the nation's natural heritage were gathering momentum from coast to coast. A measure of protection for many pristine forests was provided in 1897 when the federal government created forest reserves. In the northwest, the sizeable Washington Forest Reserve included thousands of acres of land on both slopes of the North Cascades. In turn, government efforts were supported by private endeavors. By this time, dozens of adventurous climbers had successfully ascended the summits of both Mount Hood and Mount Rainier, precipitating the formation of regional mountaineering clubs, and enhancing public awareness of the region's natural environment and scenic resources. To the north Mount Baker and Mount Shuksan were rediscovered for their recreational value and the
area was promoted as a forest and alpine vacation land of marvelous beauty. Before the turn of the century the northwest's first national park was established at Mount Rainier, "...to be held forever inviolate from the commercialism of mankind...," and people were actively encouraged to visit their new natural sanctuary. [1]

Getting There

Although people had sporadically made their way into the mountains for many years, it was the automobile and its mass production in the 1920s that allowed more people, now called tourists, to travel freely into the backwoods of the region. A 1922 promotional brochure on the automobile roads of the state of Washington lured many with promises of adventure in the remote reaches of the mountains: "The automobile tourist is discovering the state of Washington. Roads are reaching into the mountains farther and farther each year; the auto camper follows them as far as his engine will turn." [2] Once the realm of the hardy few--homesteaders, loggers, miners, and wealthy individuals in search of adventure--out of the way places throughout the northwest were systematically made accessible through the construction of roads. The USFS, in conjunction with state and county governments, was responsible for building many of these roads. With auto tourism came new demands on the wilderness. Lodges, rustic cabins, and campgrounds were built by both the public and private sector in response to the needs of these travelers. Recreation had become a viable business, and places such as Mt. Rainier and Mt. Baker were geared up for masses of mobile, sightseeing Americans.

The North Cascades, specifically the area of today's park, was spared such early impacts. For many years, no roads penetrated the wilderness. It was simply impossible to reach the wild core of the North Cascades without tremendous physical effort and that fact alone left most of this region
untrammeled by tourists for decades. Only those who were hardy, adventurous, and willing to forego conveniences made the attempt. On the west side of the divide, tourists approached the mountains by canoe up the Skagit River as far as Goodell's Landing. From there a trail led foot travelers and those on horseback deep into the high country. A wagon road reached Marblemount by the 1890s and was extended five miles to Bacon Creek in the 1910s. The Great Northern Railroad laid its tracks as far as Rockport in the early twentieth century. From Rockport a stage carried travelers to Marblemount. In the 1920s Seattle City Light (SCL) constructed a private rail line from Rockport to Newhalem (and later to Diablo), occasionally carrying Skagit valley residents and USFS personnel as well as their own staff and visitors. By this time, an unimproved road was in place along the Skagit River as far as Thunder Creek but even then few tourists made their way in. Eventually the road was extended beyond Thunder Creek and connected with a road constructed from the east side of the Cascades. This monumental effort to bisect the mountains was not completed until 1972.

Early tourists approaching the North Cascades by way of the eastern slope found the route equally strenuous. Of course, Stehekin and the Chelan country could be reached from Marblemount by foot or horse via Cascade Pass in four days, but most opted for the more "civilized" route. Taking a train to Wenatchee, the traveler then went by steamer up the Columbia River to Chelan Falls where a stage met the boat and "whisked" passengers several miles up a series of dirt switch-backs to the town of Chelan. For the final leg of the trip travelers boarded a steamer which transported them up Lake Chelan on a 55-mile journey to Stehekin. Truly catering to the tourist, some boats were outfitted with armchairs, rocking chairs, and even a grand piano to help while away the hours of the day-long excursion. [3] Once in Stehekin, tourists could
reach the high mountains by foot or on horseback, following trails built by miners. In 1891 a wagon road was constructed from the head of the lake to the mines as far as High Bridge. The road was extended as far as Bridge Creek ca. 1926. [4] Bridge Creek remained the end of the road until the 1940s when the push for a mine-to-market road was renewed in the valley and the existing road was extended to Cottonwood Campground. Despite technological advances and the passage of time, access to the North Cascades and to the Stehekin valley from the east side has not changed much since that time. One can now drive to the lake and partly up its south shore, but Stehekin remains unapproachable by car. Since World War II, float planes have provided a quick means of getting to the head of the lake, yet most tourists choose to travel by boat or by foot along the Lakeshore or Summit trails.

Activity and Recreation

The lack of roads and easy access into the North Cascadian wilderness restricted the numbers of tourists for many years. Those who visited early on came to a place barely on the map, but a place continually lauded and promoted by local residents who wished to encourage tourism, particularly in Chelan County. With effusive language, the region was heralded as a wilderness, a vast land of glaciers, jagged peaks, deep forested valleys, and abundant fish and game. Impressive scenery coupled with the land's inaccessible mystique was a panacea for outdoor lovers:

Beautiful Lake Chelan! It probably has no equal for beauty and wonderful scenery anywhere on the habitable globe. Those who come to Chelan are charmed with its situation....But grand as it all is, they can form no conception whatever of the stupendous panarama [sic] nature has spread out for the delactation [sic] of the tourist only a few miles further on. [5]

The federal government also made some effort to encourage recreation in the
North Cascades. As early as 1916 the Washington National Forest pursued a
detailed reconnaissance for the purposes of obtaining knowledge regarding the
recreational resources of the forest. [6] Public campgrounds provided by the
USFS became more common, particularly along Lake Chelan where the camper
"...had his choice of any of a hundred...places and may pitch his tent along
the shore of the lake or among the mountain meadows wherever his fancy may lead
him." [7] In the later 1910s USFS Ranger Tommy Thompson reported parties of
campers and tourists at Bacon Creek and Gorge Creek. [8] Simple lean-tos were
built for the comfort of these travelers by USFS rangers. Most of the
structures were replaced in the 1930s with substantial 3-sided log shelters.

The care of backcountry visitors became increasingly important
to the USFS as greater numbers entered the area. In 1929 the Stehekin District
Ranger reported approximately 200 summer campers at Bridge Creek alone; the
same year the Skagit District Ranger reported 400 campers, 200 picnickers, 150
hikers, and 75 motorists for the entire district. In comparison, the Glacier
Ranger District, encompassing the Mt. Baker area, reported 4924 campers, 22,800
picnickers, 250 hikers, and 5000 motorists.[9] To prepare for the anticipated
increase in visitors, the USFS developed more detailed plans for recreational
use of the forests between the years 1923 and 1933. [10]

The west side of the mountains was not promoted by the private sector as
extensively as the Lake Chelan area. Access here was far more difficult
because of the rugged terrain. Although fish, game, and scenery were equally
plentiful, it was chiefly miners and USFS personnel who took advantage of these
resources. Tourists were welcome to stay at the Bacon Creek and Cedar Bar
roadhouses or the Ruby Inn before heading into the backcountry, but most
registered guests were miners rather than outdoor enthusiasts. Tourism was
encouraged in a serious way for the first time by Seattle City Light (SCL).
Beginning in the mid-1920s, the SCL Skagit Tours became a phenomenal success. Thousands of visitors from Seattle and elsewhere were entertained on an inexpensive two-day tour which included breathtaking views of the mountains, train rides, home-cooked meals, exotic animals, tropical garden walks, boat rides, movies, and tours of SCL's hydroelectric plants and programs, all set in the wilderness of the North Cascades. [11] The year 1937 brought 21,000 tourists into the remote upper valley. [12] In general, however, this was a
very limited—and controlled—form of recreation. For the most part, only a handful of mountain climbers, fishermen, and hunters made any effort to recreate on their own in the upper Skagit valley until general access to the region improved.

In contrast to the western slope of the divide, recreational use of the east slope began as early as the 1890s. Most tourists and travelers engaged in some kind of recreational activity in the Chelan and Stehekin areas. A September 22, 1892 entry in the local newspaper demonstrates the diversity of

Cruise boat the "Alice Ross" on Diablo Lake during SCL Skagit Tour, n.d. (Photo courtesy of SCL)
people who visited the area then:

Some of the party were mining men, bound for the several promising districts on or above the lake; a capitalist or two on a tour of investigation; an invalid or two going up to gather strength and vigor amid the grand old mountains; a party from Waterville bound for... a month of glorious camping, fishing and hunting, but one and all drinking in new inspiration with the enlivening atmosphere and the ever unfolding panorama of wonders. [13]

Supplies were always at hand after the establishment of a "good store" in Stehekin by fall of 1891. A Mr. Cole opened the business which quickly became "... quite a convenience to the large number of lumbermen, miners, prospectors and tourists who visit [the] district...." [14] The sublime Rainbow Falls, and the panorama of Horseshoe Basin were popular destinations for hikes, captivating the eyes of miners and scenery buffs alike. Fishing was a favored activity and the Stehekin River was a fisherman's paradise for decades. A state fish hatchery constructed in Stehekin in the early twentieth century supplemented native fish populations. Trout from the hatchery were planted seasonally in numerous Stehekin valley creeks and lakes for the pleasure of the tourist. Many enjoyed boating on the lake, both rowing and sailing. Hunting was undertaken for sport and wildfowl, and bears, goats, deer, and an occasional cougar were primary game. If a tourist desired, the animals or pelts were prepared for wall mounting or as rugs or clothing by Stehekin taxidermists Lewis and Jim Weaver.

During these early years the region began to attract the attention of mountain explorers and climbers. Drawn by the multitude of unnamed and unclimbed peaks, individuals as well as large mountaineering clubs made concerted efforts to tackle the North Cascades for a first ascent. In 1899 the Portland Mazamas, the oldest such club in the northwest, visited Lake Chelan and the Stehekin valley. Their presence was billed by the local newspaper as being "... of inestimable importance in broadcasting information concerning this
great, but scarcely-known wonderland of the Pacific Northwest." [15] An account of their trip is full of superlatives describing the valley, Horseshoe Basin, and their ascent and naming of Mount Sahale. [16] Other first ascents of mountains in today's park occurred much later, primarily in the 1920s and 1930s. [17]

Horseback riding was another favorite activity, particularly as an expeditious means of reaching the high country. Veteran horsepacker Dan Devore and hotel proprietor Merritt Field kept horses for hire and provided unequalled guide service for hunters, tourists, and photographers. Undoubtedly the most celebrated horseback outing in the North Cascades took place in the fall of 1916, when author Mary Roberts Rinehart led her party over Cascade Pass.
Sponsored by the Great Northern Railroad (GNRR), which had promoted tourism in and around Lake Chelan since the early twentieth century, Rinehart hired Dan Devore and his packtrain to haul the party's supplies from Stehekin over the pass to Rockport where the GNRR terminated. Rinehart's narrative is somewhat different from what others recalled; a full account of her impressions of the trip over Cascade Pass is contained in her book entitled Tenting Tonight. [18]

One member of the outing noted decades later, "The mountains were wild, but Mrs. Rinehart exaggerated the horrors of the trail." [19]

Along with Devore, Rinehart was joined by her family, USFS personnel, and a woman who Rinehart worried would be "putting up her hair in curlers every night." Lawrence D. Lindsley served as photographer for the outing. Known as "Silent Lawrie" by some, Lindsley was described by Rinehart as a

...naturalist, photographer, and lover of all that is wild, a young man who has spent years wandering through the mountains around Chelan, camera and gun at hand, the gun never raised against the wild creatures, but used to shoot away tree-branches that interfere with pictures...."

The black and white photographs from this expedition supplemented hundreds
Lindsley shot of the upper Stehekin valley. Diverse in his work, he recorded miners and their cabins as well as elegant landscapes and was historically the most prolific of all photographers in the Stehekin valley.

Hostelries and Resorts

"The hotels are all that the most fastidious summer boarder could wish."
Great Northern Railroad brochure, 1902. [20]

Lodging was readily available for tourists along the shores of Lake Chelan. Although camping was always an option, early travelers often chose the comfortable inns and hotels conveniently sited on the water between Chelan and Stehekin. Without question the most prominent of all lake hostelries was the Field Hotel. Situated at the head of the lake, the Field was a rather imposing cultural presence in an otherwise natural environment. Touted as "one of the most popular resorts in the state" by some, the Field had humble beginnings. [21] It was originally built, owned, and operated by George Hall, an early Stehekin settler and entrepreneur. First christened the Argonaut, it was a simple 2-story lumber structure with a wide wrap-around porch. After a few
years Hall left Stehekin permanently, selling his business in 1892 to a recent transplant from Colorado, Merritt E. Field. It was Field who transformed the Argonaut from a backwoods hostel to an elegant hotel, bringing the structure and Stehekin itself a fame and recognition felt long after the hotel was gone.

Field capitalized on the overnight lodging needs of miners and tourists traveling to the head of the lake. At that time boats required a full day's travel to reach Stehekin, and as a result, visitors had to spend the night before they were able to return downlake. Furthermore, when the steamers docked at the head of the lake, passengers disembarking from the boat found themselves on a wooden boardwalk leading directly to Field's hotel. Apparently first impressions were misleading:

One would naturally expect here but rough backwoods cheer and accommodations, but when you step inside the hotel as by magic the scene changes and one could well imagine, surrounded by elegant furniture, treading upon soft carpets, gazing upon elegant and tastily selected works of art, that he were in some noted city hotel parlor instead of the heart of the Cascade Mountains...[22]

To accommodate the traveling public Field enlarged the Argonaut to 25 rooms by building a 2-1/2-story unattached structure nearby. A succession of additions through the years resulted in a T-shaped hotel of 2-1/2-stories, marked by a 5-1/2-story tower, and a new name--the Field Hotel. Despite these alterations...
that increased the size of the original building threefold, the Field Hotel remained an unassuming edifice architecturally. A series of cross gables punctuated the roof of the otherwise simple building. Verandas on the two main floors enwrapped the building creating light and airy passageways between sections of the hotel and rooms, all of which had electric lights and most of which had plumbing. By 1905:

The building has 60 guest chambers, besides a capacious parlor and ballroom, offices and a dining room.... The Kitchen is perfect in its appointments and the tables afford among the best spreads and appetite provokers to be found in the Northwest... one can be lazy as they like, in cozy armchairs or hammocks, with all the latest papers and literature.... [23]

An annex was built in a similar style and sited adjacent to the main hotel, providing additional rooms for tourists. The hotel facility was self-sufficient in every manner. A barn, woodshed, chicken house, ice house, and laundry building were all sited on the property. Land was cleared to grow hay for Field's packhorses, and fruit trees and vegetables were raised to supply hotel guests with the freshest produce available. [24]
Merritt Field operated his highly-esteemed hotel until 1906 when he sold all interests to Alice B. Wick for $10,000. Wick may have been an agent for the Great Northern Railroad (GNRR), an entity which ultimately gained control and operated the hotel until its removal in the late 1920s. The GNRR continued to advertise the "Hotel Field" as "a resort with quality in the heart of the mountains." In 1919, eighteen dollars could buy a week of hunting, fishing, bathing, boating, and dancing at the hotel. Every Saturday night a grand dance was held, supplemented by weekday evening dances. Autos were available for hire to take tourists to Rainbow Falls and other nearby points of interest. Indeed, there was "something doing all the time at Hotel Field." 

The Field was not the only hotel in Stehekin. Early settler and miner Whitby F. Purple established the Mountain View House overlooking Lake Chelan. Arriving in Stehekin in 1897, Purple opened his homestead residence as a hostelry within two years' time. In 1899 he was planning to add a second story "and otherwise improve it, to meet the demands of a rapidly growing business." By 1900 he had built a dock on the lakeshore with steps leading up to the}

![Early view of Purple's homestead, the Mountain View House, looking west. Site of Golden West Lodge today. (NOCA-Stehekin photo file)](image-url)
house, and a log barn was sited alongside the road leading upvalley. An historic photograph reveals that Purple built a 2-1/2-story gable-roofed structure perched high above the lake. A rubblestone foundation and wrap-around veranda with a screened sleeping porch above created a rustic appearance clearly sited to take advantage of the view. The surrounding landscape was more formal, embellished with ornamental plantings, rock-lined paths and terraces, and decorative rock piles. Tent platforms were carefully located beneath trees for those guests who wished to sleep outdoors. [30]
The last of the early valley resorts, the Rainbow Lodge opened in 1910 offering the public yet another overnight alternative in Stehekin. Lydia George, the proprietress, had grown tired of working for others as a telephone operator and cook at the Horseshoe Basin and Bridge Creek mines. Determined to go into business for herself, and speculating on the need for seasonal lodging in the valley, Miss George hired her former employer Henry Buckner to build a six-room frame house for her. Indicative of Stehekin valley architecture, the structure was simple in appearance, its most noticeable feature being a long sloping gable roofline. Located about 2-1/2 miles from the head of the lake, the hostelry was sited off the valley road and surrounded by tall trees. A large clearing provided pastureland for packhorses and cows, and enabled Lydia to grow a sizeable vegetable garden. Guests (mostly miners in the early years) were assured good meals, clean beds, and general comfort during their stay at the Rainbow Lodge.

Rainbow Lodge, with rental cabin to right, mid-1930s. (NOCA-Stehekin photo file: courtesy of M. Barnhart)
The 1910s brought Lydia George steady business. With the added help of her sister Althea Rice and a man named Jamie Jameson, the Rainbow Lodge was able to expand. By the 1920s several small cabins were built nearby to accommodate those guests who wished to cook their own meals. Flowers and rock walls, steps and terraces were thoughtfully added to enhance and ornament the lodge's mountain setting. As valley mining died, the lodge became less of a boarding house for miners and more of a lodge for tourists and fishermen. Though tourists were practically non-existent during the Depression, Rainbow Lodge was able to remain open through the difficult years. During the 1940s tourists coming uplake were met at the boat dock by Jameson, who wooed them to Rainbow Falls in the lodge's old Ford truck or Model T. [31] Afterwards, he would return with the group to the lodge, where Lydia and Althea had prepared a substantial roast beef lunch with all the trimmings. Satiated after their final serving of homemade pie or cobbler, some guests sat and rocked in chairs
while others peered out at McGregor Mountain lookout, clearly visible through the telescope stationed on the lodge's porch. [32]

The Mountain View House functioned as a lodge in Stehekin until Purple left the area in 1918, selling his property to the company involved in developing hydroelectricity on Lake Chelan. The Rainbow Lodge continued to serve meals to day visitors and rent rooms and cabins until the advent of World War II. Closed during wartime, it was never to re-open after Lydia George's death in 1946. The Field, however, continued to serve tourists until the raising of Lake Chelan appeared inevitable. The Field Annex was then moved upvalley by Jack Blankenship, who was operating the annex as an inn of sorts. But Blankenship misjudged the new location in relation to the rising of Lake Chelan and the annex had to be removed entirely ca. 1927. The main portion of the Field Hotel structure was dismantled and materials such as windows, doors, stairways, and moldings were salvaged and reused in the construction of another hotel which stands today, the Golden West Lodge.

Built in 1926 on the site of the Purple homestead, the Golden West Lodge continued the Field's tradition of serving guests and tourists at the head of the lake. Although not a master craftsman, Blankenship built an inn which was fairly typical of the day's tourist accommodation: a spacious resort hotel located in a scenic area which blended rustic simplicity with some elements of elegance and comfort. Modest in appearance, the Golden West has not changed substantially since first constructed. Two and a half stories in height, its roofline was broken by gable-roofed dormers, and its symmetrical primary facade accented by a central two-story entrance portico. Inside, the atmosphere was comfortable, with a grouping of davenports and chairs around a large native stone fireplace all set in an open lobby. Gas and kerosene lamps placed on tables throughout created an ambience ideal for storytelling or chatting. Animal heads and hides and scenic photographs served to decorate the walls. A
dining room overlooking the lake and capable of seating 48 was separated from
the main lobby by a pair of french doors. All summer long guests enjoyed
family style meals complete with homemade cakes, pies, and biscuits baked daily
by the lodge cook. A central stairway in the lobby led to a second floor and
balcony supported by massive peeled and varnished log posts. Here, guests
could quietly observe the activity in the lobby below. [33]

By this time, the 1920s, the lake boat was making daily trips to and from
Chelan. As a consequence, day visitors to Stehekin increased. They needed no
overnight accommodations and thus changed the nature of tourism at the head of
the lake. Furthermore, fewer visitors came uplake, most preferring to remain
downlake with their cars on roads which led them to new and perhaps more
exciting places. While other parts of the state blossomed with the advent of the auto age, the automobile was in many respects the near demise of Stehekin as a tourist haven. Horsepacker Dan Devore recalled in the 1930s:

Bout the time the automobiles began getting thick, the tourist trade started falling off and it never has been so good since. Seems like people don't have time to stay in one place very long any more and they don't like to get very far away from their automobiles, picture shows and such. [34]

World War II brought an end to pleasure travel and recreational activity in the valley. Both lodges operating in Stehekin at the time, the Golden West and the Rainbow, closed their doors during those quiet years.

After wartime travel restrictions and gas rationing were lifted, only the Golden West re-opened for business, but with little fanfare. It had new owners with new ideas. Gone were the miners who stayed in the lodge in its early years; modern tourists made new demands and valley competition for their business was severe. In response, the new proprietor built five small log cabins to supplement the rooms in the main lodge. Fully furnished and fitted
with plumbing and electricity, the rustic cabins allowed guests to come and go as they pleased and added a new dimension to the resort on the lake. A teardrop-shaped swimming pool approximately 15' x 15' in size, with a flagstone terrace, was filled with water diverted from Purple Creek. Rock walls and terracing, flower beds and fruit trees further enhanced the picturesque quality of the Golden West. Guests at the lodge could partake in a variety of recreational pursuits such as shuffleboard, badminton, dancing, cards, pool or snooker, archery, and horseshoes. Of course hunting, hiking, mountaineering, fishing, and horseback riding were also available. Best of all, as the Golden West Lodge advertised in one of its brochures, "We have no mosquitoes at the lodge." [35]

The lodge went through a series of owners and proprietors over the years of its operation. The short tourist season and the distance from supply centers were partially responsible. Jack Blankenship lost his rights to the property in 1940, and George Miller became the new owner. Miller's son Peter was responsible for building the small log cabins.

After Miller, the lodge was sold to Glen and Chet Ashmead who added a sixth log cabin to the site east of the main lodge (Cabin 11 today). In turn, Ashmead sold to William and Florence McLean who ran the lodge and cabins for a number of years. Two other owners came and went prior to a Seattle corporation, Outdoor Recreation, Inc., purchasing the property in 1967. For two years the Golden West was operated as the "Stehekin Lodge" and the small cabins were used as housing for lodge employees. With the establishment of the national park in the area in 1968, this company sold its holdings to the federal government. [36] Today, the Golden West stands as the oldest major resort in the present-day national park complex. Though no longer used in its original capacity, it remains a nostalgic part of the Stehekin valley landscape.

285
View of Golden West Lodge today, looking northeast. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)

Cluster of rustic cabins on the Golden West Lodge complex. (Photo by C. Gilbert, NPS, 1985)
Upvalley, two new "resorts" opened in the 1940s in anticipation of a renewed tourist trade. Daisie Weaver ran a "resort" for a number of years at Weaver Point, across the lake from the landing. On property she and her husband Lewis had homesteaded earlier, Daisie had a number of small cabins built by the early 1940s. Because Weaver Point was inaccessible by automobile, Daisie would ferry her guests to and from the Stehekin boat landing in her small aluminum boat. In 1941 she had the honor of hosting a party of Mazamas who hiked down to "Mrs. Weaver's camp" for "shower baths" and homemade pie, before heading downlake. [37]

In addition to Daisie's camp, another "resort" opened about the year Rainbow Lodge closed. Located along the Stehekin River and near the head of the lake, "Camp Stehekin" was a fishing camp built by Bob Duncan and Randall

Daisy Weaver in her boat crossing Lake Chelan, n.d. (NOCA-Stehekin photo file)
Morse. Morse's parents--Lester and Mabel--had originally bought 20 acres from Althea Rice in the mid-1940s for the purpose of building a summer home. Instead, they offered the property to their son and son-in-law for a fishing camp site. With fishing being practically unsurpassed in Stehekin at this time, Morse and Duncan believed they had a marvelous business opportunity. Using their GI loan money they built ten cabins and a small grocery store and purchased ten boats about 1946-47. Several years later, ca. 1952, Randall bought out his brother-in-law and operated the camp with the help of his wife Frances. They changed the name to Morse's Resort, added a pavilion, improved the lawns, and tried to make a living. [38] Unfortunately for the Morses and others in the valley, the 1948 Stehekin River flood eradicated fish spawning grounds and changed the course of the river. "Unbelievable" fishing in the upper valley was now a thing of the past, and this drastically affected the tourist trade. [39]
The 1940s and post-war years brought no great resurgence of tourists into the valley, despite advertising efforts by Stehekin resort owners. What did become apparent was a rise in the building of vacation or retirement homes. The USFS encouraged the building of such places and carefully surveyed areas along the lakeshore for homesites of this nature. In a brochure entitled "Lake Chelan: Health and Recreation, Chelan National Forest," the USFS promoted summer home sites in an enticing manner:

For those who wish a permanent camp or summer cottage, located in some favorite spot to which they can return each year, some flower-starred mountain peak, some forest stream, or some spot on the lake shore, there are numberless delightful spots about Lake Chelan. Suitable tracts can be leased from the Forest Service for a nominal rental, and the timber for your building will be given to you under a free use permit. [40]

Possibly the earliest of the so-called recreational homes built at the head of the lake belonged to F.W. Vollmer. On land he purchased from M.E. Field, Vollmer constructed a "handsome bungalow on his property...to be used as a summer residence" in 1907. [41] This site was eventually inundated in the late 1920s with the raising of Lake Chelan, but the trend of summer home building was established. Art Peterson had a log cabin built by hotel owner Jack Blankenship on 15 acres he had purchased at Bridge Creek. Peterson had mining

![Peterson's cabin at Bridge Creek, built by Jack Blankenship. The structure is used today as an NPS shelter. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)](image-url)
claims on upper Bridge Creek and use this cabin in conjunction with that activity and for recreational use. In the mid-to-late-1930s Jack Blankenship built a small log cabin for rental purposes on a picturesque site along Purple Creek. The first renter was a fisherman named Everett McKellar, hence the name "McKellar Cabin," a designation still used today. Later, Blankenship sold the property to Cap and Inez Nast of San Francisco, who hired Blankenship to build them a sizeable log cabin next door in 1940 (the "George Miller House," now serving as NPS housing). Retired plumber John C. "Skinny" Wilson arrived in Stehekin in the late 1940s and built a home for himself and his wife. [42] Literally dozens of vacation and retirement homes were built over the years as property owners sub-divided their land, selling off smaller parcels. In the
valley, "Keller's Stehekin Homes," "Keller's Park," the cluster of houses at Purple Point, and the land-filled "Silver Bay" area represent the more recent examples of sub-division. Further evidence of sub-division is manifested in the vacation and permanent homesites which dot the lakeshore, flanking the Company Creek and main valley roads, and tucked away deep in the pine forests.

The raising of the lake in the late 1920s forced the relocation of the boat dock at the head of the lake from the northern shore to the eastern shore of the lake. Visual focus was no longer on a grand hotel at the head of the lake, but on a small residence known as the White House, and the Stehekin post office, both located at the new landing. Except for the latter, one would not know one had finally reached the small settlement called Stehekin. After the war, when activity picked up somewhat at the Golden West Lodge, and Morse's and Daisie Weaver's camps were open for business, Stehekin resident Beryl Courtney began a business catering strictly to a lunch-time boat crowd. There at the landing "Beryl's Cafe" served hamburgers and homemade pie to customers seated on stools at a small, horseshoe-shaped counter. Fellow resident Paul Bergman owned a photography shop at the landing. These few operations together, perhaps, with a side trip to Rainbow Falls, shaped the post-war tourist's perceptions of Stehekin. Since then, the landing has continued to evolve. Courtney sold off parcels of her land to others who erected summer homes on the lakefront. The White House was demolished, making way for the (former) "Boatel," and numerous additions to Beryl's Cafe were undertaken. Peter Miller completed the (former) Swissmont Lodge in 1950. Tourism began a slow increase in the late 1950s and early 1960s. [43]

Lodging on the west side of the mountains was readily available for a number of years in the upper Skagit valley. It was, however, not as developed or luxurious as Stehekin lodging. Roadhouses, private homes with
Early view of the Stehekin Post Office and Beryl Courtney's Lunch Room, at the landing, n.d. (NOCA-Stehekin photo file: from M. Barnhart)

Curt Courtney's sightseeing bus at Stehekin Landing, preparing for a trip to Rainbow Falls. (NOCA-Stehekin photo file: USFS photo by P. Bergman)
rooms for rent, provided the sole accommodations for tourists. The first roadhouse built along the Skagit River was at Goodell's Landing. It was operated by August Dohne between 1897 and 1918. Another hostelry, at the confluence of Ruby Creek and the south bank of the Skagit River, was the Ruby Creek Inn. John McMillan and his wife ran this roadhouse from the late 1910s until the early 1920s. In 1925 this "inn" was operated by H.B. Brown, followed by his wife Louise, until the USFS cancelled their special use permit in 1930.

McMillan's Roadhouse at Ruby Creek. Early settler and miner John McMillan at right. (Thompson Collection, Washtucna, Washington)

[44] The Davis family used their homestead at Cedar Bar as a roadhouse beginning in the 1890s, serving miners and other travelers until the 1920s. Their roadhouse became a well-known reststop in the wilderness. There was also a roadhouse at Bacon Creek which operated for an unknown period of time.

Recreational activities have not changed significantly in the North
Cascades since the turn of the century, when people first came to the mountains seeking scenery and pure pleasure. From Stehekin the lake boat makes daily runs on Lake Chelan all summer long, stopping here and there to drop off or pick up hikers. Stehekin Landing continues to serve tourists and now has a lodge, restaurant, store, and boat moorage for the dozens of pleasure boats which arrive throughout the season. Most day visitors still take a quick bus ride to marvel at Rainbow Falls, or eat lunch at the landing and visit the former Golden West Lodge (now an NPS Visitor Center) and cabins, three of which have recently become retail shops. Tourists remaining in Stehekin overnight can room at the newer North Cascades Lodge or in a number of privately-owned rental cabins available in the valley. Mountain climbers, hikers, campers, fishermen, and photographers can all be seen riding the NPS shuttle bus which transports visitors upvalley to trailheads and campgrounds. On the west side of the mountain divide, the damming of the Skagit River created a new paradise for boaters and fishermen alike. The enormous man-made reservoirs of Diablo and Ross Lakes, the latter of which reaches to the Canadian border, are perfect for trout fishing, canoeing, and motor boating. The completion of the North Cascades Highway in 1972 opened up this northern country in a remarkable way. Access to trails heading deep into the backcountry has been facilitated by this road and by numerous former logging roads still extant within or skirting today's park. Hikers enjoy walks to mountain top lookout, glacial lakes, and other well-known destinations. Mountain climbers head into the brush to ascend ridges in the vast sea of peaks which comprise this mountain range. Others merely enjoy a drive through the park, cruising past glimpses of the wilderness beyond the highway.
CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Thoughts of recreating in the wilds of the North Cascades came shortly after the prospectors began mining the resources and settlers had homesteaded the land. The very qualities which deterred some individuals from coming to the area (hard life, remoteness, etc.) attracted others who wanted to explore the backwoods for challenge and pure enjoyment. The North Cascades, however, were not exploited on a grand scale like other wilderness/recreation areas. The transportation and communication difficulties prevented elaborate developments. Consequently, recreationists and visitors to this region of the Pacific Northwest had fewer conveniences available to them, and their experiences in the backcountry were more rugged.

In the early years of tourism, the Field Hotel at the head of Lake Chelan was a major force in the development of a tourist trade. It supplied visitors--mainly recreationists and miners--with nearly everything they needed. Dismantled in the late 1920s, the large resort was replaced by a simpler but notable lodge which remains today. One other vestige of early resort development in the Stehekin valley is extant today--the Rainbow Lodge (Rice residence). Similar hostelries on the west side of the divide along the Skagit River were commonly known as roadhouses, and none of the four which operated--Bacon Creek Lodge, the Davis Roadhouse, Goodell's Landing, and the Ruby Inn--stand today.

As increased numbers of visitors headed into the backcountry, the USFS directed thoughts to the recreation potential of the lands under its jurisdiction. As a means of protecting both forest resources and visitors, the USFS began a program of building log shelters. These 3-sided structures were thoughtfully designed and sensitive to their backwoods setting. Over the years, changes in administration and management policies have resulted in the
removal of nearly all of these shelters.

Campers, hikers, and mountain climbers in the Stehekin valley were joined by individuals seeking summer and/or retirement homes in the 1940s. A Stehekin resident (well-known for building the Golden West Lodge) was responsible for constructing several log cabins and homes at the head of Lake Chelan. Sub-division of the early Stehekin homesteads has since brought increased numbers of residents and prefabricated homes to the valley, many of which do not share the rustic appearance and sensitivity to the environment characteristic of their predecessors.

It is recommended that the history of recreation and resort development within the North Cascades be interpreted as a historic theme significant to the overall human history of the national park.

The following resources are eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places within the historic theme identified in this chapter:

GEORGE MILLER HOUSE, a handsome log residence built in 1940 by valley resident Jack Blankenship, is a fine example of recreation home building in the Stehekin valley. The structure utilizes native materials to create a building rustic in appearance and sensitive to its surroundings.

GOLDEN WEST LODGE COMPLEX, including the lodge, garage, cabins 10, 11,12, the Craft Shop, Outdoor Store, and Photo Shop, is eligible for the National Register for its associations with the razed Field Hotel, valley resident and log cabin builder Jack Blankenship, and its status as the only extant example of large-scale wilderness resort development in the North Cascades. The complex retains its cluster of associated outbuildings and many landscape features including a fairly sophisticated series of rock-walled terraces leading from the lodge to the lake.

RICE RESIDENCE, also known as Rainbow Lodge, has been determined eligible
for listing in the National Register of Historic Places.

BEAVER PASS, PERRY CREEK, BRIDGE CREEK, HIGH BRIDGE, AND FLICK CREEK SHELTERS, built in the 1930s, are the only extant shelters remaining in a wilderness region which formerly hosted more than a dozen such structures built for recreational use.

Because it does not meet the criteria, it is recommended that the Stehekin Landing Cafe not be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places.

It is recommended that the Peterson Cabin and the McKellar Cabin, both built in the 1940s by Stehekin resident, hotel owner, and log cabin builder Jack Blankenship, be placed on the area's List of Classified Structures, because of their association with a person significant to Stehekin's development and as good examples of different types of log construction in the park.

It is recommended that the Little Beaver Shelter be placed on the List of Classified Structures for its association with recreation in the park.


3. Chelan Leader, 20 March 1902. Hereinafter cited as CL.

4. The Wenatchee Daily World of 28 July 1914 reported that Fred Fury from Pontiac, Illinois, gained distinction for driving the first auto from the head of Lake Chelan to the mouth of Bridge Creek, a distance of 12-1/2 miles. Fury noted that "...some few stumps and high places in the center need to be removed, but otherwise the road is good."

5. CL, 22 September 1892.


13. CL, 22 September 1892.

14. CL, 1 October 1891.

15. CL, 27 January 1899.


17. See Appendix for list of first ascents within the park.


20. NOCA-Stehekin: Great Northern Railroad brochure, 1902.


22. CL, 22 September 1892.


USFS-Okanogan. Field, microfiche roll 2.

Chelan Electric Co. map, 1913. Hereinafter cited as CE 1913.

25. Wenatchee Daily World, 27 April 1906. Hereinafter cited as WDW.

27. **WDW**, 19 July 1919.


29. **CL**, 21 September 1899.


41. **CL**, 19 July 1907.

Miller, Mary Ellen. Telephone interview with author, 10 October 1985.

Bell 1982.

Morehead/Sargo 1984, 83.


STEWARDSHIP
OF THE PUBLIC DOMAIN: GOVERNMENT
IN THE NORTH CASCADES
The presence of government in the North Cascades was felt not long after miners and settlers had made the place their home. Even before the turn of the century, the government had a measure of control over this rugged land. Over the years, decisions made by various political entities had a considerable impact on cultural resources in the wilderness. Trails, shelters, lookouts, mines, dams, campgrounds, bridges, and lakes are some of the structures and features which resulted. Perhaps the greatest manipulator of this wilderness both directly and indirectly was the United States Forest Service, an agency which managed much of the North Cascades for 63 years. But there were other agencies as well. Seattle City Light transformed the Skagit valley to suit its hydroelectric needs; the United States Geological Survey (USGS) built camps throughout the backcountry as stations for employees monitoring yearly snow level in the North Cascades; the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) made considerable impact in a short period of time; the Washington State Fish and Game Department built their facilities near the international boundary and in Stehekin. All of these governmental agencies and their various uses of the land changed the appearance of the North Cascades. All of these agencies added another layer to the human history of this place, ultimately enriching the picture of a region commonly regarded as an "untouched wilderness."

Chronology of Federal Stewardship

Before any homesteaders, prospectors, or lumber companies had the opportunity to protest, substantial amounts of forest land in the North Cascades were set aside by the federal government for protection. The alarming
rate at which the forests of the eastern seaboard and the midwest had been indiscriminately harvested prompted the government to respond. With the signing of the "Forest Reserve Clause" of 1891, President Benjamin Harrison authorized the establishment of forest reserves throughout the country. More than 17,600,000 acres of public domain were transferred into these reserves for safekeeping.

Unfortunately this measure of protection did not provide for the actual management of the forests and reserves. These areas became, in effect, closed pockets of land. Six years later, by Executive Order of February 22, 1897, an additional 21,000,000 acres of public domain in the northwest were withdrawn with great controversy, and referred to as the "Washington Reserves." Land embracing both slopes of the North Cascades—a total of 3,594,240 acres—became known as the Washington Forest Reserve. Concurrently, the Organic Administration Act was passed, providing guidelines for the management of these large protected areas. Under the jurisdiction of the Department of the Interior, the General Land Office (GLO) appointed individuals for the first time to oversee activity in these remote areas. GLO employees worked in a capacity similar to rangers in the USFS, monitoring and regulating activities such as illegal timber cutting, land fraud, squatter activity, and grazing permits. [1]

The Washington Forest Reserve was the largest of the reserves created by the Presidential Proclamation of February 22, 1897. Its boundaries enclosed an area approximately 5600 square miles in size, taking in land west of Mount Baker and south to the headwaters of Lake Chelan. [2] The GLO knew little of the rugged land it was charged with administering. Although the GLO periodically dispatched surveyors in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries to survey land, the work was primarily confined to areas of settlement. Furthermore, historical records indicate that nearly all of the
reserve remained unsurveyed and few people other than pioneer settlers or miners traveled into the forest during these early years.

The year 1905 was a landmark for the forest reserves. It was the year President Theodore Roosevelt transferred administration of the reserves from the GLO and Department of the Interior to the Bureau of Forestry in the Department of Agriculture. The United States Forest Service (USFS) was created and headed by a trained professional, a forester named Gifford Pinchot, whose guiding philosophy was "the greatest good for the greatest number." [3] The concept of a forest "ranger" became a working reality in the management of these areas. With land fraud schemes persisting, new reserves being established, and agricultural land opening to settlement for first time in nearly a decade, these rangers regulated and enforced USFS policy in the backwoods year-round, around-the-clock.

By Act of Congress on March 4, 1907, the name "forest reserves" was changed to "national forests." The new (in name only) Washington National Forest (WNF) retained its sizeable boundaries only one more year. In 1908 a series of executive orders established four smaller forests from the larger WNF and transferred portions of the land to a fifth, already established national forest. These management decisions resulted in the creation of the Chelan and Washington National Forests, whose common boundary was the summit of the North Cascades, and included land which is now part of the national park.

The Chelan and Washington National Forests were administered by a regional office in Portland, Oregon, which had great decision-making authority. The regional office was augmented by smaller district offices. The Chelan National Forest (CNF) was the largest of the twenty national forests in the Pacific Northwest; the Washington National Forest (WNF) was a close second in size. [4] Districts within today's park boundaries were the Stehekin District in the
CNF, with headquarters located in Stehekin; and the Skagit and Glacier Districts in the WNF, headquartered in Marblemount and Glacier respectively. Forest rangers were stationed and lived in these districts, monitoring and assuring the proper and legal use of forest resources. The rangers constructed "on-the-ground forest management camps," otherwise known as ranger stations, which served as home and office. They lived simple, busy lives, and although many rangers were accompanied by wives and families, it was for most an isolated existence.

In 1911, the Chelan National Forest was further divided and a portion became the Okanogan National Forest. Over the course of many years, Stehekin and surrounding lands reaching west to the divide were transferred periodically between these two forests, whose boundaries were continually changing, growing larger or smaller in response to political and administrative demands. To alleviate confusion on the part of the public, the WNF's name was changed in 1924 to the Mount Baker National Forest (MBNF). The MBNF underwent several boundary alterations as well, occasionally transferring and acquiring acreage to and from surrounding forests over the duration of its sixty-year existence.

Within the boundaries of the MBNF, sections of land were sequestered by the USFS and declared special-use areas. Responding to increasing numbers of vacationers and recreationists, the USFS created the Mount Baker Recreation Area in 1926. Embodying nearly 75,000 acres and the namesake peak itself, this area was administered chiefly in the interest of recreation, although the USFS continued to permit logging, mining, and hydroelectric projects. State game preserves, where hunting and firearms were prohibited, were established within the forests during these years. The Mount Baker Game Preserve of 188,000 acres encompassed Mt. Baker and Mt. Shuksan; the upper Skagit Game Preserve included nearly 74,000 acres of land surrounding Diablo Lake, Ross Dam, and the town of Newhalem. [6]
Among other factors, the trends toward recreation, settlement, and commercial development in the forests led to the creation of the Whatcom Primitive Area in 1931 from USFS lands. Situated in the extreme northern portion of the state between Mount Baker and the Skagit River, the area included 172,800 acres of "...abrupt ridges, deep canyons, jagged peaks, high waterfalls, and many glaciers...." The eighth such tract of land to be set aside by the USFS, the Whatcom Primitive Area was intended:

...to be kept in as near its natural and primitive condition as in [sic] physically and economically possible, in the interests of public education, research, and public recreation. Furthermore, no roads will ever be built into such areas, and only such trails as are necessary for their protection, nor shall any structures ever be built therein other than rude shelters of native or local materials needed for human protection from storms or the elements.

With much of the land unexplored, the USFS carefully advised potential users: "Hardy campers or mountaineers should not venture into this wilderness area except with experienced guides." [7]

Three years later the size of the primitive area was increased and renamed the North Cascade Primitive Area. This newly designated region of approximately 801,000 acres was divided between the MBNF with 434,200 acres and the CNF with 366,800 acres. [8] The USFS had many reasons for designating this land mass as primitive:

The Pacific Northwest needs at least one large primitive area, which must be of sufficient scope and remoteness to satisfy the most rigid wilderness qualifications. The North Cascades Primitive Area...will satisfy the public need both spiritually and physically. It is an area which one may travel as long as he cares, even to months, without retracing his steps.... The traveller has a feeling of a boundless region where a trip is in the nature of an expedition of exploration. He may not meet another human being during his entire visit. [9]

Regional Forester C.J. Buck added "...there will be no hotels or cabin colonies because this area is for satisfaction of the wholesome human desire to get away from the telephone and the bathtub, to face nature on one's own resources, and
to know life with a tang of danger in it." [10]

The area of today's park remained divided between two national forests and the primitive area until 1968, when jurisdiction of the land reverted to the Department of the Interior and a national park and two national recreation areas were created. The new managers of this remote wilderness, the National Park Service, inherited much from the Forest Service, whose 63-year reign in the North Cascades is still clearly evident upon the land.

United States Forest Service Era

"The primary function of all the national forests in the United States...is to insure the Nation a permanent wood supply." [11] Wood was but one of four forest "products" of interest to the USFS in its early years. Water, forage, and recreation were equally important resources to be monitored by this federal agency, which ultimately developed an impressive list of achievements in the North Cascades. While ardent conservationists and environmentalists may argue otherwise, positive achievements of the USFS include building roads that opened areas previously accessible only to hikers; constructing lookouts which extended the agency's capability of protecting against forest fires; building and maintaining an extensive network of trails that enabled a broader spectrum of recreationists to enjoy the backwoods; and finally, helping in the monumental task of surveying and mapping the backcountry of the North Cascades. Indeed, the USFS perceived itself as a trustee of the public forests "for the permanent good of the whole people and not for the temporary benefit of individuals or companies." [12] In their efforts to placate recreationists, mining and timber interests, and private land owners within forest boundaries--all of whom were inevitably in conflict with one another--the guiding principles of the USFS reflected "fair play to all." [13]
Rangers

While the intentions and goals of the USFS were established at a national level, their policies were carried out at a local level by a protective organization of on-site guardians—district forest rangers. In the area of today's park, the Skagit and Stehekin Ranger Districts played the most significant roles in fulfilling USFS policy and shaping the physical landscape. Both districts had numerous rangers over the years, with varying degrees of experience in forest resources and public communications.

The lineage of rangers working in the Skagit District until mid-century begins with Al Conrad who was employed between 1909 and 1915. Conrad was succeeded by Thomas Thompson, whose 28-year reign in the upper Skagit valley is fondly remembered to this day. Tommy, as he was known, was well-liked by the community and a fine representative of the USFS:

As regards ability to meet Forest users, regardless of how high or low their position, or whether the subject in hand is one requiring strict enforcement of regulations or merely passing attention to a visitor, Mr. Thompson is in a class by himself. His methods of getting results under all circumstances are unexcelled and their fairness is reflected in the unusual esteem in which he is held by those who come in contact with him. [14]

After Thompson's retirement in 1943, Hubert O. Wilson became the Skagit District Ranger until his transfer to Bellingham in 1946. Walfrid "Fritz" Moisio succeeded Wilson until 1953 when Frank E. Lewis became the new ranger.

To the east in the Stehekin District the USFS presence began with E.O. (Jack) Blankenship, who arrived in Stehekin in 1910 and worked until 1920. [15] George Wright was his successor until 1926 when he was replaced by R.L. Weeman. During his years of employment, Weeman was credited with "maintaining good relations with his public. While not large, they are correspondingly hard to handle." [16] Horace G. Cooper replaced Weeman in 1935, remaining for only
one year. In 1936, Richard P. Bottcher came on for one year, followed by William O. Shambaugh in 1937 and Bob Foote in the 1940s. [17] Foote was the last forest ranger to work in the Stehekin District. With the incorporation of the Stehekin District into the Chelan District there was no longer a need for a ranger station uplake. All protective forces stationed in Stehekin were transferred elsewhere, leaving only buildings behind. [18]

**Stations**

Ranger stations for the Skagit and Stehekin Districts were located in Marblemount and Stehekin respectively. The site for the Skagit station, known as Backus Ranger station, was carefully selected from limited good land. After acquiring early settler Frank Backus' homestead, the USFS slowly obtained other tracts of land in the northwest part of section 12 (T35N R10E). By 1907, a
sizeable amount of land was officially owned by the USFS and used as an administrative site. [19] Ranger Axel Larson built the first structure at Backus two years later. In the spring of 1909, he completed a small, one-story, wood frame, hip-roofed house of four rooms for A.R. Conrad, the district's first assigned ranger. [20] Set deep in the woods against a mountain backdrop, the Backus Ranger Station evolved over the years into a substantial complex. By 1915 a barn, chicken house, and woodshed were built on the grounds. Before the close of the same year, a foundation for a new barn was in place. [21]
A USFS supervisor's inspection report of 1921 discussed the permanent improvements at the Backus Ranger Station:

The land is well cultivated and since Thompson was raised on a farm the proper rotation of crops is planned to get the best results. The fences are well kept, and all small outhouses kept repaired. The location of the station for accessibility, surroundings, water supply, pasturage, etc. is the best that could be secured. All complete buildings are kept neat and clean. The grounds surrounding are always in good shape. The barn is big, well arranged and always kept clean and repaired. One room is partitioned off for the express purpose of storing fire tools and supplies. [22]

By 1926 the first residence was replaced by a gable-roofed wood frame house of similar proportions, and an identical structure to serve as an office was built (ca. 1929) adjacent to the residence. [23] In the 1930s, the USFS embarked upon an ambitious building program at the Backus site. With CCC assistance, the USFS was able to increase the capacity and physical plant of the ranger station twofold. A warehouse, shop, garage, and possibly an additional residence were all added to the grounds by the CCC. Carefully sited and constructed of similar materials and design, the new structures gave Backus the cohesiveness and definition of a complex. The station appears different today: while a few buildings remain intact, others have been removed or altered, and new infill structures lack the architectural distinction of their predecessors.

The front yard and entrance gate to the USFS ranger's residence at Backus Ranger Station, July 1942. (USFS-Mt. Baker-Sedro Woolley, Washington photo file)
Second office at Backus Ranger Station built ca. 1933. Structure to right of office remains on the complex today. (Thompson Collection, Washtucna, Washington, 1942)


The barn at Backus Ranger Station, July 1942. This structure was sold and moved off the complex onto private property nearby. (USFS-Mt. Baker-Sedro Woolley, Washington photo file)
The Stehekin Ranger Station was neither as large nor as defined as its counterpart to the west. Originally located north of the Field Hotel at the head of Lake Chelan, the ranger station consisted of a log 22' x 22' house (built 1907) and an 18' x 20' barn. This station was destroyed in the late 1920s because of rising lake waters. [24] Although an alternate site had been selected earlier at Rainbow Falls, nothing was ever built there and the primary ranger station was moved instead to the vicinity of the new boat landing. [25] It was known at first as the Purple Point Ranger Station. A substantial wood frame, jerkin-head-roofed structure was built there ca. 1926 as a combination residence and office. A small woodshed was sited behind the main building. Approximately two years later, ca. 1928, a warehouse was built to the southeast which served as a new office and living quarters when needed. A garage and blacksmith shop were contained within the warehouse. Six years later an ell was added, enlarging the warehouse considerably. Concurrent with the construction of the warehouse, a bunkhouse similar in design to the main residence was built up the slope to the east. This building provided seasonal
housing for fire crews stationed at Stehekin. [26]

A 1935 report on conditions at the ranger station described both the administrative site and its problems:

The old fence line at the Stehekin Ranger Station should be replaced by a good looking fence. The crates and other rubbish behind the bunkhouse at this station should be destroyed. There is also a need for a gas and oil house and a suitable place for storing paint. At the present time these materials are stored in the combination warehouse and office and constitute a fire risk. The office, warehouse and machine shop...are all under one roof. It is recommended that a separate building be erected in a suitable place, to be used for the office. The Ranger Station at Stehekin has no barn or horse corral, both of which are quite badly needed. [27]

When the CCC established their temporary camp in Stehekin in the late 1930s, a crew constructed a barn (ca. 1939) and an oil/gas house for the station. Both of these were removed in later years by the USFS. [28] Today, the ranger station residence and woodshed remain intact; the warehouse and bunkhouse are extant but have undergone alterations.

Along with the two primary district ranger stations, the forest service had an additional support system comprised of smaller guard stations. These stations were often built with an eye toward permanence and were strategically sited along important communication and travel routes within the forest. In most cases these sites were manned seasonally or used as way stations or base camps for work operations deep in the backcountry.

In the Stehekin District there were four of these guard stations established over the course of many years, varying in degrees of administrative importance. Upvalley from Lake Chelan, McGregor Flats, just beyond Rainbow Falls, was reserved as an administrative site and ranger station. Shown on a 1922 Washington National Forest Map as a ranger station, by 1926 it had been demoted to an administrative site. [29] Six years later the site was still reserved for USFS use though it is uncertain whether structures were ever constructed on the 10.94 acres. [30] Bullion Flats Ranger Station was
established just downvalley from present-day High Bridge. Located in the vicinity of Coon Lake along the old wagon road, this site had a post office for miners in the early years of the twentieth century. [31] By 1913 it had become an official USFS station. [32] By 1926, however, the station had been officially eliminated and the site merely held for administrative purposes. [33] The remnants of an old log cabin west of the NPS Bullion Campground may be the remains of the miner Bullion's cabin or the ranger station itself, never torn down but left to deteriorate. [34]

Approximately ten miles from present-day Stehekin Landing, near the point where Agnes Creek joins the Stehekin River, the USFS selected a flat as the site for a new ranger station. High Bridge Ranger Station was built ca. 1933-34 for use as a backcountry base for USFS employees. Used primarily during the summer months when fire and trail crews scoured the high country, the well-defined site had a 3-room residence, a shop/garage, a barn and corral, and an outhouse. The use of similar materials, the scale, and overall design of the buildings gave the station a cohesive and classic USFS character. Though rarely used by the NPS, the site remains remarkably intact today, appearing much the way it did when first constructed more than a half century ago. [35] Beyond High Bridge, the most remote USFS administrative site was situated at Bridge Creek where it empties into the Stehekin River. For many years, cabins built by miners at this location had served as way stations for
USFS employees and others heading into the backcountry. By the 1930s, the USFS decided that Bridge Creek was an appropriate site for a more permanent ranger station. A residence and possibly other structures were built adjacent to Clear Creek, and a barn and corral were erected nearby. [36] Infrequently used, Bridge Creek Ranger Station was eventually abandoned by the USFS. All of the buildings were removed with the exception of the barn, which continued to serve as storage for hay and tack. After the NPS assumed jurisdiction of the land, it stationed a seasonal backcountry ranger at Bridge Creek. Without primary structures, the NPS used one of the remaining mining cabins to house their ranger. The NPS recently removed the last vestige of the USFS ranger station at Bridge Creek when it dismantled the small barn in October 1985.

The Skagit District, a considerably larger area than the Stehekin District, had nearly a dozen secondary guard stations situated along major drainages. Two of these, Mineral Park and Marble Creek, were located along the Cascade River and outside the boundaries of today's park. Beyond the district station at Backus, the first guard station encountered along the Skagit River was at
Bacon Creek. By 1913 a ranger station here was delineated on USFS maps. [37] Although documentation suggests it was still in operation in 1926, by 1931 the station no longer appeared on forest maps. [38] Upstream from Bacon Creek, the USFS established a ranger station near the west bank of Goodell Creek. Undoubtedly this station was also short-lived as it appeared on a 1913 WNF map but not on subsequent forest maps. In 1937 USFS focus shifted upstream to Newhalem. The USFS had tentative plans "...to provide for the eventual construction of [a] new ranger station site along the east bank on the lower end of Goodell Creek...." [39] This new headquarters station at Newhalem was to replace the Backus Ranger Station. In 1938 the forest supervisor recommended the construction of an office at Newhalem that could provide, at minimum, offices of considerable size, an exhibit space, and two rooms for use as bachelor quarters. [40] Because by this time Seattle City Light owned all of the land in this narrow section of the valley, they selected a "suitable" lot for use by the USFS. These plans never materialized, however, and Backus remained the district's headquarters.

Several miles upstream from Newhalem was Reflector Bar Station. Now incorporated into present-day Diablo, Reflector Bar was "...named for the small reflector shelter built there...." It served as one of the early and important stations for USFS personnel heading into the upper Skagit region. [41] A sandy flat along a bend in the river was selected and surveyed for the site in 1907, and two years later a 4-room house was constructed. A split cedar barn (built 1910) and a small storeroom were built shortly thereafter. [42] In 1930 a new house and barn were built by Seattle City Light (SCL) in reparation for land flooded by the construction of Diablo Dam. [43] This second house is believed to be the one standing today at Reflector Bar. [44] A new barn/warehouse was built by SCL to replace other facilities taken over by the company at Diablo.
The USFS noted in a memo dated January 21, 1954: "This is a gain and an attractive building." [45] No doubt this is the large barn which stands today to the northeast of the USFS residence.

Early view of Reflector Bar Ranger Station, n.d. (NOCA-Sedro Woolley photo file)

Later view of Reflector Bar Ranger Station. The gable-roofed residence has been replaced by a new hip-roofed structure. (Callahan Collection, Seattle, Washington)
Above Reflector Bar at the confluence of Ruby Creek and the Skagit River, Ruby Guard Station was another early station of considerable importance. Ruby was depicted on a WNF map of 1913 but may well date from an earlier year. A one-room log cabin was built, and 2-1/2 acres were cleared on the 12.8-acre site. [46] Ruby remained a station into the mid-1920s, but by 1931 it was no longer indicated on USFS maps. [47] The site was taken over by SCL and used as the location of a work camp during construction of the dam. [48] Prior to the flooding of the site, all buildings associated with the station and camp were removed. By the early 1940s the USFS had relocated Ruby Creek station farther upstream along what is now Ruby Arm. [49] This station then served as headquarters for fire and trail building crews. [50] Portable buildings used earlier by the Works Progress Administration road crew were brought to the new site. A USFS seasonal crew constructed a pole barn up the slope from the ready-built station. This structure was sited on 10 acres which had been cleared for pasture by SCL in compensation for other USFS pasture lost to

Historic view of Ruby Barn and outbuilding, n.d. (NOCA-Sedro Woolley photo file)
flooding. As use of the station diminished, its abandonment became inevitable. Most of the buildings at the station were removed by the USFS in the late 1950s and early 1960s, with the NPS dismantling the last outbuilding about 1970. Of all the structures associated with this station, only the Ruby barn remains today. [51]

Ruby Barn is the only extant structure at the former USFS Ruby Guard Station. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)

Across the river from Big Beaver Creek on Roland Point was the Roland Ranger Station, named for Tommy Rowland, an early upper Skagit settler and prospector. The USFS took over one of the buildings abandoned by Rowland. Believed to be an old tool shed, the structure sat on a flat near the river's edge about a half mile from the main homestead, which was sited up the hill. Rowland also had cleared a field nearby and in the 1930s a USFS crew built a
barn in the clearing. [52] Still shown as the Roland Ranger Station on a 1942 Metsker map of Whatcom County, this station no longer stands, as it was inundated by Ross Lake waters by 1947. [53]

Another ranger station was established at Lightning Creek, approximately twelve miles from the international boundary. For many years this site had only a lean-to shelter, until a cabin was built at the mouth of the creek. This cabin may have been built in the early 1940s by a logging company clearing timber in the upper river basin. In 1945 the cabin was placed on a raft in anticipation of rising Skagit waters. [54] The floating cabin is used today seasonally as a summer guard station on Ross Lake. [55]

Upstream from Lightning Creek Ranger Station was Boundary Ranger Station, the final and northernmost outpost administered by the USFS. Situated about eight miles south of the international boundary and across from No Name Creek, Boundary Ranger Station was first surveyed in 1910. Improvements consisted of a 3-acre fenced clearing, log house, barn, and tool house, all constructed by
Ranger Joe Ridley. [56] This administrative site was used for many years until it also was flooded by rising Skagit waters.

As boat travel became the most efficient means of patrolling the flooded upper Skagit River—now Ross Lake—the USFS determined that a ranger or "prevention guard" was needed at Ross Dam. With funds from SCL in compensation for the lost Roland Guard Station, the USFS hoped to build a raft with combination boathouse and living quarters for a Ross Lake guard. [57] Fluctuating water levels and a steep shoreline around the lake necessitated a floating station. Construction was deferred nearly ten years as administrative problems were resolved and a site selected. It is generally accepted that the USFS inherited a cabin built earlier by a logging company clearing the basin and instead of building a new structure, the USFS adapted the existing one for use as a floating station. This floating station is still in place at Ross Dam today. Winter drawdown of the lake is considerable and the rafted cabin easily adapts to these changing water levels. Each summer the NPS assigns a seasonal ranger to these quarters. His or her job is to make a boat patrol uplake daily to Hozomeen Campground near the international border, assisting other boaters, campers, and hikers as need be at the numerous camp sites and trailheads along the way..[58]

Activities

The job of USFS ranger was rarely routine. Their work often changed from one day to the next with weather conditions or other unanticipated events. Of course there was always a seemingly endless stack of paperwork to complete, including special-use permits for trapping cabins, fences, pastures, residences, resorts, telephone line connections, and power production. This
time-consuming chore of pencil-pushing was handled in conjunction with primary USFS duties and other tasks required on a periodic basis. Rangers in the North Cascades were known to have assisted with such war efforts as victory gardens and preparation for blackouts, and in the compilation of data for the nationwide census. [59] Sundays and any spare hours in a day were allotted for home or office repairs, gardening, and collecting a winter wood supply. As might be expected, one task requiring seven days a week was the ranger's presence in the community. Dealing with the local personalities, individual needs, customs, and beliefs were continual challenges confronting the forest ranger.

The primary duties of a forest ranger as set forth by USFS programs included timber sales, land surveys, fire protection, and trail and telephone line construction and maintenance. Managing timber sales was a time-consuming task, requiring an initial cruise by a ranger of the proposed stand to estimate the market value of the wood. Once the timber had been cut the ranger returned to the logging site to scale the downed timber, quoting the logging company an accurate price for the wood they had felled. Entries noting the counting and stamping of cords of shingle bolts are frequently found in forest ranger diaries. [60] Homestead surveys were undertaken by rangers who often found themselves in the crucial role of determining a settler's destiny. The forest ranger measured acreage and recorded a homesteader's progress on his/her land. He considered, among other things, the amount of cleared land which had been put to agricultural use and whether the claimant had built a permanent residence on the claimed property. If a forest ranger concluded from his field observations that a settler had not satisfied homesteading law requirements, the individual would be declared a squatter and forced to relinquish all rights and use of the land. In this regard the forest ranger was not always a popular figure.
Another early and major concern of the USFS was fire protection. The threat of fire destroying stands of timber was a legitimate concern in the northwest where logging activity kept pace with an expanding market. Trail systems served as a method of fire control. They offered the most expeditious means of reaching fires in the backcountry. In the North Cascades, forest rangers had inherited a series of well-beaten trails constructed earlier by prospectors and miners. Working with this solid foundation, rangers began to expand the network of trails, opening the region through a concerted effort to protect the forests from fire. Also during this era the USFS constructed a fairly extensive system of telephone lines. Following major established routes, the lines connected stations in the front country with each other and with the backcountry. On the east side of the mountains a telephone line ran from Chelan (55 miles downlake) along the lakeshore to Stehekin in 1907, and reached far upriver into Horseshoe Basin. [61] Auxiliary lines were constructed along smaller though well-traveled drainages. On the west side, residents in the upper Skagit valley got access to the USFS telephone line by paying a small fee. Originating in Marblemount, the telephone line connected rangers to numerous points along the entire upper Skagit drainage. Communication in this remote area was greatly enhanced by this combination of systems. Consequently, the construction and maintenance of trails and telephone lines was an essential duty for forest rangers for many decades.

In addition to trail and telephone networks, lookouts became a critical tool for fire management in the national forests. A ranger in a lookout could stand as sentinel over a vast area of land, detecting fires miles away from the perch high atop a mountain ridge. Prior to the construction of lookout structures, USFS personnel lived in tents below the peak, hiking daily up to their posts. Copper Ridge, overlooking the Chilliwack River drainage;
Desolation Peak; and Sourdough Mountain were all used in this fashion. [62] The first lookouts, built in the 1910s, were interesting frame structures capped with observation cupolas. None of these are extant today in the park. During the 1930s, the USFS embarked upon an ambitious lookout construction program taking advantage of New Deal funding and manpower programs such as the CCC. Forty-three lookouts were erected in the Mount Baker National Forest alone. These new lookouts were designed for easy construction and were of standard specifications (USFS blueprint # B-4205, with minor changes, 14' x 14' in dimension). The structures were compact in size and materials could easily be transported by pack horse or manpower. All of the pieces--studs, windows, doors, etc.--were interchangeable, making assembly simpler. [63] Standardization of the lookouts left little room for variation except in the roofline, which was either gabled or hipped. Despite this apparent uniformity, each cabin seemed to have a character of its own. Perhaps it was only the location--and the view from the lookout--which gave this perception.

Lookouts were stocked with most of life's basic comforts. A bunk, stove, table, chairs, cupboards, lanterns, and cooking utensils comprised most of the furnishings. The Osborne firefighter stand was placed in the center of the cabin and a stool with glass insulators on the legs assured safety for the resident during electrical storms. A USFS employee serving as a lookout began the day early, usually at sunrise. Gathering and cutting wood for the stove, replenishing the cabin's water supply, housekeeping, keeping a daily log, and doing trail work did not leave a great deal of free time. [64]

The earliest lookout constructed within the confines of today's park was on Sourdough Mountain, above Diablo along the Skagit River. On July 11, 1916, Ranger Tommy Thompson and Forest Supervisor C.H. Park hiked up the steep slope "...to see about establishing a lookout station." [65] An experimental
station, possibly a tent only, was completed that same summer on what was considered the most strategic view-point on the Skagit River watershed. Sourdough commanded an excellent view directly up Thunder Creek drainage, a very good view along the upper Skagit nearly to the mouth of Lightning Creek, and a narrow view up Ruby Creek to Granite Creek. A lookout structure was built the following year by Frank Davis, an early settler. Working at his mother's homestead at Cedar Bar, he hand-split cedar and packed the ready-to-assemble materials by horse up Sourdough Mountain. The finished building measured 10' x 10' and had a 6' x 6' cupola attached. Davis' father-in-law, a man named Campbell, served as the first lookout here. Sourdough lookout was retained until the 1930s when the CCC dismantled the original building, and, in 1933, constructed a new one of standard USFS design.

Other lookouts built within and on the boundary of today's park were found on Copper Ridge (1934), Easy Ridge (late 1930s), Bacon Point (a 35' tower lookout built prior to 1934), Roland Point (a tower built in the 1930s), Desolation (1932), and Hidden Lake (1931).
On the east side of the divide there were four lookouts erected within today's park boundaries. The earliest stood atop McGregor Mountain overlooking the lower Stehekin River valley. A tent was pitched at the base of the mountain and used as a station until a 12' x 12' structure with a cupola and 23 large windows was completed in 1926 on the mountain top. Nearby on Goode Ridge, a standard lookout was built in 1938 by the CCC, replacing a tent lookout. Stiletto Peak had a 14' x 14' station built in 1931 and Boulder Butte, high above Stehekin Landing, had a 12' x 12' lookout built ca. 1938.

The lookout system began its decline when aerial surveillance proved less expensive and more reliable than foot patrols. Although the trail system into the backcountry was extensive, fire suppression crews hiking in with heavy packs laden with tools were usually exhausted by the time they reached the flames. Smoke jumping was first introduced in the Chelan National Forest in
the late 1930s and became increasingly important in the 1940s. By the following decade, many of the lookouts on the east side of the mountains were used only during periods of high fire danger, and "...the smokejumper unit has displaced so many protection points that the Forest is manned by a more or less skeleton organization of key protection points." [72] Before the close of the 1950s, many of the abandoned stations were dismantled and removed by the USFS.

Federal legislation passed in 1965 directly affected the fate of the remaining lookouts on public lands. This act opened the way for citizen lawsuits against a federal agency for any injury suffered while on government property. Realizing the potential for hiker injury at lookouts high atop peaks, the USFS proceeded to remove all remaining lookouts no longer in use. [73] By this time, all four lookouts on the east side within today's park boundaries had been destroyed (between 1948 and 1953). On the west side of the divide only four of the seven lookouts remain today--Desolation, Sourdough, Hidden Lake, and Copper Ridge. Bacon Point was destroyed in 1956, Roland Point in 1959, and the collapsed remnants of the Easy Ridge lookout were removed in 1970. [74] Easy Ridge and McGregor Mountain lookout sites have radio repeaters on their crests today, and Copper Ridge lookout is used by the NPS as a summer guard station. Hidden Lake lookout is on the NPS-USFS boundary and neither federal agency officially claims or maintains the structure. The lookout is, however, cared for annually by the Skagit Alpine Club by means of a summer work party. Members and other interested volunteers hike in with supplies and tools to make repairs to the lookout, and replenish fuel and water. The building is open to all and a generous cache of food is left for emergency use.

Forest rangers became increasingly involved with recreation issues in the national forests as public use and demands on recreational resources increased. Recreation was not a major concern for the USFS before the 1930s
because of competition from special interest groups representing mining, timber, water, and grazing. But as the agency watched their forest lands become national parks it quickly became a legitimate use and a priority. [75]

Before the turn of the century, campers and tourists took the boat up Lake Chelan to Stehekin, enjoying the scenery and fresh mountain air. On the west side, USFS Ranger Tommy Thompson assisted "...automobiles loaded with campers..." coming into the upper Skagit region by the 1910s, supplying them with maps and directions to good fishing holes. [76] As the number of sportsmen and hikers increased, the USFS began to provide minimal services for these backcountry visitors. Designated campgrounds were established along river and creek trails, and rough lean-tos were built from nearby timber. Abandoned cabins built by miners also served as shelters for the hiker, hunter, and fisherman, but the users' needs were changing. The field season of 1916 marked the beginning of a shelter building program on the west side of the mountains. Without a doubt, the construction of these buildings was "...a new departure in the work of the Forest Service":

The design of the shelters was made with a definite purpose in view. These shelters are to be used chiefly by travelers, campers and fishermen during the summer vacation season. The object and purpose of building these shelters is to encourage camping on definite areas under such conditions as will provide the necessary sanitary measures to protect the public health, furnish greater comfort and convenience to the traveling public and at the same time minimize the fire danger connected with camping, hunting and fishing on the National Forests. [77]

Built of log poles and cedar shakes, the shelters could accommodate a party of six and were enclosed on three sides, open in the front to face a campfire pit. [78] Following suit on the east side of the divide, the Stehekin District had by 1917 built more than half a dozen shelters scattered along the upper Stehekin River and Bridge Creek. [79]

Recreational use of the national forests began to receive serious attention
during the New Deal years. [80] The arrival of the CCC meant new manpower in the national forests and this marked a substantial rise in the number of shelters built on USFS lands. Along Lake Chelan and the Stehekin River valley, the CCC constructed log pole and shake shelters at Flick Creek, High Bridge, and Bridge Creek, all of which are used today. [81] It is likely that CCC crews, in conjunction with USFS crews, also assisted in building shelters in the Skagit District. Hikers had access to over a dozen shelters and lean-tos scattered every few miles along the Skagit River, Thunder Creek, and Big Beaver Creek. Cabins such as Middle and Meadow Cabins on Thunder Creek, Deer Lick Cabin on Lightning Creek, Rock Cabin on Fisher Creek, U.S. Cabin on the Chilliwack River, and Gilbert's Cabin on the Cascade River, were used at various times by travelers and sportsmen. [82]
In addition to building campgrounds and shelters, USFS rangers were required to stock the rivers and lakes of the North Cascades with game fish, "making fish grow where none grew before." [83] With the sport fisherman in mind, Ranger Tommy Thompson packed milk cans full of trout fry from the State Department of Game and lead his horse train up Big Beaver and Thunder Creeks to release the fish in those waters. Two decades later, in the 1930s, Thompson and other USFS personnel packed in tens of thousands of fry to Sourdough Lake, Thunder Lake, Pyramid Lake, and McGuire Lakes (Panther Potholes today). [84]

Forest Service rangers were periodically called from their regular duties to assist with other important tasks. World Wars I and II brought a degree of change to the national forests. The First World War generally had little direct impact on USFS lands in the North Cascades. The need for lightweight airplanes prompted the heavy logging of spruce in the 1910s, but this occurred
in more accessible areas well outside today's park boundaries. The Second World War, however, brought a new market for forest products. The "War Emergency Protection Plan," instituted by 1942, stated that Oregon and Washington would be vital areas in forest fire protection during the war:

These two states contain many important war industries situated in and adjacent to the forest areas, and both states are included in the present defense area proclaimed by the Army.... The war period is bringing about greatly increased activity in the private forests of Oregon and Washington to supply the rapidly mounting demands for wood products. [85]

Materials for the building of pontoon bridges, ships, barracks, and much more were in great demand and the dense forests of the Pacific Northwest could easily meet that demand. To the dismay of conservationists, USFS chief Lyle Watts convinced President Franklin D. Roosevelt to allow a timber harvest in closed forest areas. As a result of this decision, eleven million board feet of timber were removed from the North Cascades Primitive Area in 1942. [86]

The USFS was also asked to participate in the defense against possible invasion by the Japanese. Ranger Tommy Thompson spent most of December 12, 1941, at the Backus Ranger Station preparing windows for wartime blackouts. That same month, he canvassed the upper Skagit area registering people between the ages of 18 and 67 to assist with defense work. [87] Although forest rangers were exempt from military service, many other local men were drafted. It was not long before USFS crews were comprised of older men, high school age boys, and women. Most helped by keeping watch at Aircraft Warning System (AWS) stations. These posts were manned 24 hours a day year-round for the purposes of detecting foreign aircraft or incendiary balloons in American skies. Lookouts built earlier for fire protection high on mountain ridges were ideally suited for AWS stations. Desolation, Hidden Lake, Bacon Peak, and Roland Point were all used in this fashion. A post was built at Boundary during this time period as well. [88] Throughout the year, supplies were packed in by USFS
crews for the lonely observers keeping vigil over the rugged mountain range.

World War II brought a temporary halt to most recreational activity on USFS lands in the North Cascades. This was in part because of gas and tire rationing and travel restrictions for the general public. In 1946 outdoor recreationists again sought the wilderness of the North Cascades. "All camp ground facilities were filled to capacity during the summer weekends" and "Fishermen reached the upper Skagit in record numbers." [89] USFS personnel seemed to pick up where they had left off, maintaining campgrounds and shelters, replacing older, deteriorated structures, planning new campgrounds, and anticipating future needs.

Other Government Agencies

In cooperation with the USFS, other federal and state agencies had a presence in the North Cascades, some more noticeable than others. While they operated independently from the USFS, they were required to secure authorization from the USFS for their various projects and activities. Cooperative agreements and special-use permits were required unless the USFS was directly involved with the activity.

Second only to the USFS in the scale of its projects, Seattle City Light (SCL) came to the upper Skagit River region in the late 1910s and embarked upon an ambitious hydroelectric project on the Skagit River. SCL not only transformed the upper river from a wild, free-flowing watercourse into a tame and predictable series of three lakes, but it also altered the wilderness by introducing foreign elements into a relatively pristine landscape. Employees of SCL left their homes in metropolitan Seattle and relocated to a company town called Newhalem, 14 miles from the hamlet of Marblemount. Less than a decade
later a second company town, Diablo, was built to accommodate additional employees on the dam project. Paved streets and sidewalks, electric lights, houses, garages, stores, manicured gardens, and other amenities of civilization were brought in, forever altering the appearance of the Skagit River corridor.

In addition to this new construction, SCL was forced to replace several USFS facilities, buildings, and trails lost to the rising Skagit waters. This work involved reconstructing trails on the east and west sides of the Skagit River at a higher elevation, rebuilding foot and horse bridges across streams draining into the Skagit, and replacing lost pasture lands. [90] For the latter, ten acres of dense forest were cleared, fenced, and seeded in the 1940s on the north side of Ruby Creek, establishing a pasture which remains obvious today. Other land inundated by the damming of the Skagit required the relocation of the USFS guard station at Reflector Bar near Diablo. In compensation, SCL rebuilt the USFS residence and barn on a new site nearby, and these stand today on the highly developed flat of land below Diablo Dam. [91]

The CCC was another government entity which made a noticeable impact in the North Cascades. Born from the despair of a debilitating nationwide depression, the CCC was one of many programs established following the passage of the Emergency Conservation Work Act of 1933. President Roosevelt envisioned a peacetime army of unemployed young men working in forests and parks throughout the United States, learning new skills and completing much-needed conservation work--a "man building as well as forest building" opportunity. [92] Within a few months of the bill's passage, 1300 CCC camps were in place across the country. [93]

Between the years 1933 and 1942 thousands of young men were recruited, tested, and assigned to CCC camps prepared for work. Transportation to the camp site, camp construction, and management were undertaken by the United
States Army, while the Departments of Agriculture and Interior selected the camp sites and planned, designed, and supervised all work done by the CCC. The cooperation between these various agencies was a remarkable success, and so was the CCC itself. Not only were men relieved of unemployment, but they were offered new challenges. They enjoyed new experiences such as being away from home, learning to live cooperatively with others, and working in a healthy environment—and they also learned skills. The enrollees were supplied with housing, food, clothing, and a stipend. They were expected to send $25 of their $30 a month salary home to their needy families. The states benefited as did the young men. In Washington State alone, a total of 50 camps employed 73,339 individuals whose work accomplishments included the construction of lookout structures, telephone lines, truck trails and minor roads, tree planting, fighting forest fires, and reducing fire hazards. [94]

In the environs of the North Cascades, CCC camps were established at Glacier, Bacon Creek, Darrington, Chelan, and 25-Mile Creek on the west shore of Lake Chelan. In the area of today's park, the Skagit camp (#F-13) at Bacon

CCC camp at Bacon Creek. (Thompson Collection, Washtucna, Washington: photo by Lloyd Seabury, 28 January 1933)
Creek worked on projects in the Skagit Ranger District of the Mount Baker National Forest. Several years later in Stehekin a CCC side camp was established from the main camp at 25-Mile Creek (#F-77). These side or "spike" camps were approved only when travel time to and from the main camp and the work site was excessive. [95] Though short-lived, the Stehekin side camp was a great benefit to the Chelan National Forest.

At the main Skagit camp (established in 1933 with a crew from Illinois), the CCC enlarged the small Backus Ranger Station by constructing a warehouse, a blacksmith shop, garage, oil station, and residences. [96] They cleared land, landscaped the grounds, and painted the structures, all under the supervision of the USFS. Other work in the district included the clearing and grading of the existing Skagit road and Bacon Creek road. A bridge spanning Bacon Creek was built by a 35-man CCC crew in 1933. [97] The CCC built a lookout on Bacon Peak in 1935 and also improved the old puncheon road along the Skagit River, originally built by settlers in the early twentieth century. [98] Unofficial
side camps with a total of 18 men were established in 1933 at Reflector Bar, on the Cascade River, and at Crater Mountain, primarily for trail and building maintenance, fence and telephone line construction, and campground development. [99] The main camp was vacated by the winter of 1937, but re-established and active through the summer of that year. In the spring of 1940 the bunkhouses were removed, although a CCC crew did return the following year to complete additional work. [100]

Operating somewhat later than its counterpart in the Skagit district, the CCC side camp in Stehekin was activated in the late 1930s, drawing 16-20 men from the 25-Mile Creek camp situated downlake. A 1939 inspection report of the camp noted: "This camp is considerably below the minimum standard for side camps and cannot be brought up to standard in its present location by reason of the topography and limited space." Living quarters were indeed spare: four 16' x 16' pyramid tents, "all in poor condition," and two 12' x 18' "out-dated portable bunk houses." [101] Despite the uncomfortable living conditions, the Stehekin CCC crew accomplished a great deal. Three sturdy log shelters standing today were constructed for recreational purposes at Bridge Creek, High Bridge, and Flick Creek. [102] In 1937, a CCC crew built a new hay barn and
horse corral at the USFS Purple Point Ranger Station. \[103\] The following year, a two-man CCC crew constructed a lookout on Goode Ridge. \[104\] Trails, telephone lines, and bridges in the backcountry were also improved, upgraded, and rebuilt by these hard working young men. \[105\]

To supplement the CCC, the Emergency Relief Appropriation Act established the Works Progress Administration (WPA) in 1935. This program continued to provide relief to the distressed nation by employing workers on public projects between 1935 and 1943. In the North Cascades, Whatcom County established a WPA construction camp on Ruby Creek for the purpose of building a road. The Ruby Creek road was to be a mine-to-market road connecting Hart's Pass road with Slate Creek road. Portable buildings including a barn, cookhouse, and a bunkhouse, were brought from the abandoned Bacon Creek CCC camp. That summer four miles of road were completed and then, possibly because of a lack of government funds, all work ceased on the project. The buildings passed to USFS ownership, eventually fell into disrepair, and were removed. The rising waters of Ross Lake flooded a section of the four-mile road but more than two miles remain intact along the north side of Ruby Creek. Of the former camp itself, only the Ruby barn remains to mark the site. \[106\]

The United States Geological Survey (USGS) was active in the North Cascades in the first decade of the twentieth century, but its presence was less obvious. For the purposes of recording changing water levels and predicting spring run-off from the mountains, the USGS maintained stream-gauging stations along rivers and snow survey courses in the high country. Although short-lived, gauging stations were sited along the Skagit River at Reflector Bar (until 1914), Stetattle Creek (1914-1916), at Marblemount (1908-1914), and on the upper Cascade River (1909-1913). \[107\] The snow survey courses outlasted the gauging stations and can still be found today deep in the
backcountry of the national park. These courses were designed to measure snow depth and calculate the amount of water run-off draining into the lower valley. As might be expected, SCL was equally interested in these measurements and in how the amount of water would affect power generation. Consequently, SCL aided the USGS in the financing and upkeep of their small cabins, strategically sited along a predetermined snow course.

Between 1943, when the first cabins were built, and the late 1950s, when replacement cabins were erected, the USGS maintained cabins along several waterways, including lower, middle, and upper Thunder Creek; near the mouth of Big Beaver Creek; near Ridley Lake, along Freezeout Creek and Devil's Creek; on the north side of Ruby Creek near Panther Creek; on the east side of Lightning Creek near Starvation Camp; and on the southeast side of Diablo reservoir. [108] The earliest cabins were log structures, later replaced by pre-cut lumber and metal frame cabins of standard design and size (8' x 10'). All had wood stoves inside for cooking and heating. Each fall the cabins were stocked with food, blankets, wood, and other emergency supplies in preparation for winter use. Traveling on snowshoes, USGS employees traced the snow course by following small metal reflectors fastened on trees. The cabins were placed within a day's walk from each another, and the snow measure ladders were sited in open areas near the cabins. Once the snow depth was measured and recorded the surveyor could relax in the relative comfort of the cabin, remaining overnight before continuing on the established snow course the next day. Only a few of these cabins can be found today in the backcountry. Others have been removed for lack of use or destroyed by snow slides. Within the boundaries of the national park, pre-fabricated USGS cabins dating from the 1950s remain on or near Beaver Pass, Thunder Creek (near Meadow Cabins), Ruby Creek, and Ridley Lake. Deer Lick Cabin, located on Lightning Creek not far from the Three Fools
Creek junction, was also used by the USGS for backcountry work. Another structure used as a shelter for snow survey work was Fireweed Cabin, located along upper Bridge Creek on the eastern slope of the North Cascades. Originally built ca. 1927 by Washington Water Power Company, the 10' x 12' log cabin was rebuilt in the 1950s by the Chelan County Public Utilities District (PUD). [109] In 1969, the PUD requested that the National Park Service cancel the special-use permit, and relinquished responsibility for the building. Since that time, the simple log structure has been used seasonally by the NPS as a backcountry patrol cabin.

Washington State's Fish and Game Department has had a role, albeit minor, in the shaping of the North Cascadian wilderness. In 1902 the State
Legislature appropriated money for a fish hatchery in Stehekin. Within a year's time a building 24' x 56' in size had been constructed at the head of Lake Chelan, situated northeast of the Field Hotel, between Field's barn and Little Boulder Creek. [110] Of the sixteen other hatcheries located in the state, this one was unique in the type of fish propagated. [111] Hundreds of thousands of fry grown here were distributed throughout the state. [112] When the level of the lake was due to rise because of construction of the Chelan River dam, the hatchery site was threatened and relocated to Bear Trap Springs. By 1926, the hatchery moved again to its final location near Rainbow Falls, across from the Stehekin schoolhouse. [113] A building of log pole construction was erected there and used until the 1930s when the state closed its hatchery operation. [114] Soon after its abandonment by the state, Stehekin valley residents adaptively reused the building as their community center, which it remains today. [115]

After a period of nearly two decades the Fish and Game Department reinstated their fish planting program in the Lake Chelan area. In the 1950s
thousands of cutthroats were planted in a screened-off area along the lake in an effort to enhance uplake fishing. [116] The Fish and Game Department hired Walt Anderson to construct a cabin for their employees on duty in Stehekin. Well-known for his skills as a builder of log cabins, Anderson completed the rustic structure ca. 1953-54. The cabin, just off the Stehekin valley road approximately two miles from the landing, is still used today by the Fish and Game Department on an intermittent basis. [117]

[Image: Fish and Game Cabin in Stehekin valley, built 1949. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)]

On the western slope of the mountains, the Fish and Game Department began stocking remote lakes with fish in the 1930s. Throughout the decade, trout were released primarily in Diablo Lake, providing good fishing grounds for sport fishermen. [118] In conjunction with their work, the department took over use of a log structure known today as the Fish and Game, or Hozomeen Cabin. Though its date of construction is not known, it was referred to as "a new, well-constructed log cabin" in 1948. Located a short distance from the international boundary, it was built by and for the border patrol. About 1948
the cabin was turned over to the USFS, who hoped to use it as an administrative
cabin, noting it "would be difficult to move" for use elsewhere. [119] In the
1960s, the USFS gave the Fish and Game Department permission to use the cabin
for their employees working in the upper Skagit area. [120] The cabin is still
used today seasonally by both the Fish and Game Department and its caretaker of
seventeen years, the National Park Service.

Hozomeen Cabin, near Hozomeen campground on upper Ross Lake. Also known as the
Fish and Game Cabin. (Photo by G. Luxenberg, NPS, 1984)
CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The land of the North Cascades region has been under the stewardship of the federal government since the late nineteenth century. For more than six decades the United States Forest Service had jurisdiction over this remote wilderness, administering policies deemed appropriate for lands designated national forests. Through its special-use permit system the USFS allowed many uses of its land by outside interests, both public and private. Hydroelectric production, mining, logging, trapping, roadhouse operations, fish planting, and recreation home building were all activities pursued by individuals, companies, and governmental agencies in the national forests.

The USFS had considerable impact in the North Cascades, building ranger and guard stations throughout the backcountry for administrative purposes. As recreational use of the forests increased, the USFS responded by constructing lean-tos, trail shelters, campgrounds, and trails for tourists and hikers in appropriately designated areas. Many of these structures have since been destroyed. In order to guard forest resources from fire, the USFS embarked upon an ambitious fire protection program which revolved around the construction of lookouts atop mountain peaks and ridges. Only a handful of these special-use buildings are extant today as changes in USFS policies and technological advances in fire protection rendered the structures obsolete.

The USFS retained jurisdiction of this area in the northern Cascade Range from its inception as a government agency in 1905 until the creation of the national park in 1968. Its 63-year administration left much tangible evidence which reflects USFS policies and management ideals in a wilderness area. Stewardship of the public domain is a theme significant in the overall human history of the park and should be interpreted through these remaining cultural resources.
The following resources are eligible for listing in the National Register of Historic Places within the historic theme identified in this chapter:

BEAVER PASS, PERRY CREEK, BRIDGE CREEK, HIGH BRIDGE, AND FLICK CREEK SHELTERS, the only remaining backcountry shelters in the park complex, for their associations with the era of the U.S. Forest Service and the Civilian Conservation Corps in the North Cascades.

COPPER RIDGE, DESOLATION, AND SOURDOUGH LOOKOUTS, the only remaining fire lookouts situated in the park, for their associations with the U.S. Forest Service-era and its fire protection policies in the North Cascades.

DEER LICK CABIN, for its association with the U.S. Geological Survey's snow survey work in the North Cascades, and as an excellent example of square-notched, log cabin construction within the park.

HOZOMEEN CABIN, as an excellent example of saddle-notched log cabin construction within the park.

MARBLEMOUNT RANGER STATION RESIDENCES NO. 9 AND 10, both built in the 1930s, as excellent examples of early USFS-design residential structures.

RUBY BARN, located in a pasture on the north side of Ruby Arm, for its association with the USFS guard station on Ruby Creek. It is also a unique (within the park) example of log pole building construction.

HIGH BRIDGE RANGER STATION COMPLEX (including the residence, garage,
outhouse, barn, and corral), as the only intact ranger station complex of USFS-design remaining in the park.

STEHEKIN RANGER STATION RESIDENCE, as an excellent example of USFS design residential construction from the late 1920s.

Because they do not meet criteria for listing, it is recommended that the following structures and sites not be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places: Diablo Barn and Residence; Marblemount warehouse, shop, and garage; Roland Point Lookout Site; Stehekin Ranger Station shop/firehouse/warehouse, woodshed, and bunkhouse; and the Stehekin Community Center.

Recommend that the following be placed on the area's List of Classified Structures: Lightning Creek Ranger Station, Little Beaver Shelter, Ross Guard, and the WPA Road for their association with government activities, particularly USFS-related ones, in the North Cascades.

The Bridge Creek Barn, eligible for listing in the National Register, has since been dismantled (October 1985).
SOURCES AND ENDNOTES


3. USFS - Umpqua n.d.


5. USFS - Umpqua n.d.


MBNF map 1922.

13. USDI 1937.


15. Chelan Valley Mirror, 30 September 1926. Hereinafter cited as CVM.


Frank Backus' homestead was patented in 1897.


22. FARC-RG 95-POR 1921, Section 5.


USFS-Okanogan. Letter to F.F. Vetzke, 9 October 1908.


29. MBNF 1926.

30. USFS-Okanogan. List of reserved sites on Chelan National Forest, 20 September 1932.


33. MBNF 1926.

34. Luxenberg 1984, 66.


37. WNF 1913.

According to former Stehekin resident Curt Courtney, the barn at Bridge Creek was built by John Gladney in 1939 for the USFS. (NOCA memo from Wilsey to Douglass, 4-14-86)

38. MBNF 1926, 1931.

40. FARC-RG 95-POR. Memo from M.L. Merritt, 24 January 1938.


42. Luxenberg 1984, 29.


Major changes to the late 1920s residence include the enclosure of the front porch by Berry, a USFS employee stationed there.


47. MBNF 1926, 1931.

48. MBNF 1936 - 37.

49. Metsker Map of Whatcom County, 1942.


51. Luxenberg 1984, 23.


53. FARC-RG 95-POR. Memo from USFS to SCL, 20 May 1947.


55. Luxenberg 1984, 17.

56. Field 1950, 147.
A second source, a 1933 SCL map of the "Skagit Project: Topography of Ruby Reservoir," shows Boundary Ranger Station located across from Arctic Creek.

57. FARC-RG 95-POR. USFS memorandum, 19 December 1946.


60. Thompson Papers.

61. Chelan Leader, 21 June 1907. Hereinafter cited as CL.


65. Thompson Papers.


67. USFS-Mt. Baker. USFS Memorandum, 28 May 1926.

68. Luxenberg 1984, 6, 10, 15, 37.


69. CVM, 9 September 1926.

70. CVM, 8 July 1937.


FARC-RG 95-POR. "Surplus Improvements Disposed of (or Pending) on Chelan National Forest during period 9/1/49-9/15/52."

74. Ibid., 187-198.
76. Thompson Papers, 1 August 1914.
77. FARC-RG 95-POR 1916, 18, 19.
78. Ibid.
81. Luxenberg 1984, 58, 61, 104.
83. FARC-RG 95-POR 1916, 32-34.
Steen 1976, 246-77.
87. Thompson Papers, December 1941.
88. Thompson Papers, April, July 1942.
89. USFS-SW. "Historical Record-Skagit District," 1946. Typed manuscript. Photocopy.
90. SLD. Cooperative Agreement with USFS, 27 May 1951.
92. SLD. Letter from L.B. Pagter to J.D. Ross, 11 October 1933.
94. Ibid., 187.
95. Steen 1976, 213-216.
97. FARC-RG 95-Mt. Baker. CCC Inspection Record, 19 August 1933.
98. Thompson Papers, 14 July 1935.
100. FARC-RG 95-Mt. Baker. CCC Inspection Record, 19 August 1933.
101. Thompson Papers, 27 May 1940, 1 April 1941.
102. FARC-RG 95-POR. "Memorandum of Inspection, Chelan National Forest," 7-8 June.
103. CVM, 29 July 1937.
106. Luxenberg 1984, 21, 23.
108. FARC-RG 95-POR. Special-use permits: Listing of USGS Cabins, n.d.
Lake Superior white fish and great trout, all kinds of small stream trout, perch, black bass, and other species of game fish were propagated in it.

Wenatchee World, 1 May 1915. Hereinafter cited as WW.

MBNF 1926.

CNF 1937.

Luxenberg 1984, 86.

WW, 22 July 1953.


SLD, 12 November 1937.


Luxenberg 1984, 12.
The Act of Establishment

15. North Cascades Complex

An Act to establish the North Cascades National Park and Ross Lake and Lake Chelan National Recreation Areas, to designate the Pasayten Wilderness and to modify the Glacier Peak Wilderness, in the State of Washington, and for other purposes. (82 Stat. 926)

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,

TITLE I—NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK

Sec. 101. In order to preserve for the benefit, use, and inspiration of present and future generations certain majestic mountain scenery, snowfields, glaciers, alpine meadows, and other unique natural features in the North Cascade Mountains of the State of Washington, there is hereby established, subject to valid existing rights, the North Cascades National Park (hereinafter referred to in this Act as the “park”). The park shall consist of the lands, waters, and interests therein within the area designated “national park” on the map entitled “Proposed Management Units, North Cascades, Washington,” numbered NP-CAS-7002, and dated October 1967. The map shall be on file and available for public inspection in the office of the Director, National Park Service, Department of the Interior, and in the office of the Chief, Forest Service, Department of Agriculture.

TITLE II—ROSS LAKE AND LAKE CHELAN NATIONAL RECREATION AREAS

Sec. 201. In order to provide for the public outdoor recreation use and enjoyment of portions of the Skagit River and Ross, Diablo, and Gorge Lakes, together with the surrounding lands, and for the conservation of the scenic, scientific, historic, and other values contributing to public enjoyment of such lands and waters, there is hereby established, subject to valid existing rights, the Ross Lake National Recreation Area (hereinafter referred to in this Act as the “recreation area”). The recreation area shall consist of the lands and waters within the area designated “Ross Lake National Recreation Area” on the map referred to in section 101 of this Act.

Sec. 202. In order to provide for the public outdoor recreation use and enjoyment of portions of the Stehekin River and Lake Chelan, together with the surrounding lands, and for the conservation of the scenic, scientific, historic, and other values contributing to public enjoy-
ment of such lands and waters, there is hereby established, subject to valid existing rights, the Lake Chelan National Recreation Area (hereinafter referred to in this Act as the "recreation area"). The recreation area shall consist of the lands and waters within the area designated "Lake Chelan National Recreation Area" on the map referred to in section 101 of this Act.

**TITLE III—LAND ACQUISITION**

Sec. 301. Within the boundaries of the park and recreation areas, the Secretary of the Interior (hereinafter referred to in this Act as the "Secretary") may acquire lands, waters, and interests therein by donation, purchase with donated or appropriated funds, or exchange, except that he may not acquire any such interests within the recreation areas without the consent of the owner, so long as the lands are devoted to uses compatible with the purposes of this Act. Lands owned by the State of Washington or any political subdivision thereof may be acquired only by donation. Federal property within the boundaries of the park and recreation areas is hereby transferred to the administrative jurisdiction of the Secretary for administration by him as part of the park and recreation areas. The national forest land within such boundaries is hereby eliminated from the national forests within which it was heretofore located.

Sec. 302. In exercising his authority to acquire property by exchange, the Secretary may accept title to any non-Federal property within the boundaries of the park and recreation areas and in exchange therefor he may convey to the grantor of such property any federally owned property under his jurisdiction in the State of Washington which he classifies as suitable for exchange or other disposal. The values of the properties so exchanged either shall be approximately equal, or if they are not approximately equal the values shall be equalized by the payment of cash to the grantor or to the Secretary as the circumstances require.

Sec. 303. Any owner of property acquired by the Secretary which on the date of acquisition is used for agricultural or single-family residential purposes, or for commercial purposes which he finds are compatible with the use and development of the park or the recreation areas, may, as a condition of such acquisition, retain the right of use and occupancy of the property for the same purposes for which it was used on such date, for a period ending at the death of the owner or the death of his spouse, whichever occurs later, or for a fixed term of not to exceed twenty-five years, whichever the owner may elect. Any right so retained may during its existence be transferred or assigned. Any right so retained may be
terminated by the Secretary at any time after the date upon which any use of the property occurs which he finds is a use other than one which existed on the date of acquisition. In the event the Secretary terminates a right of use and occupancy under this section, he shall pay to the owner of the right the fair market value of the portion of said right which remains unexpired on the date of termination.

TITLE IV—ADMINISTRATIVE PROVISIONS


Sec. 402. (a) The Secretary shall administer the recreation areas in a manner which in his judgment will best provide for (1) public outdoor recreation benefits; (2) conservation of scenic, scientific, historic, and other values contributing to public enjoyment; and (3) such management, utilization, and disposal of renewable natural resources and the continuation of such existing uses and developments as will promote or are compatible with, or do not significantly impair, public recreation and conservation of the scenic, scientific, historic, or other values contributing to public enjoyment. In administering the recreation areas, the Secretary may utilize such statutory authorities pertaining to the administration of the national park system, and such statutory authorities otherwise available to him for the conservation and management of natural resources as he deems appropriate for recreation and preservation purposes and for resource development compatible therewith.

(b) The lands within the recreation areas, subject to valid existing rights, are hereby withdrawn from location, entry, and patent under the United States mining laws. The Secretary, under such reasonable regulations as he deems appropriate, may permit the removal of the nonleasable minerals from lands or interest in lands within the recreation areas in the manner prescribed by section 10 of the Act of August 4, 1939, as amended (52 Stat. 1196; 43 U.S.C. 387), and he may permit the removal of leasable minerals from lands or interests in lands within the recreation areas in accordance with the Mineral Leasing Act of February 25, 1920, as amended (30 U.S.C. 181 et seq.), or the Acquired Lands Mineral Leasing Act of August 7, 1947 (30 U.S.C. 351 et seq.), if he finds that such disposition would not have significant adverse effects on the administration of the recreation areas.

(c) All receipts derived from permits and leases issued on lands or interests in lands within the recreation areas under the Mineral Leasing Act of February 25, 1920, as
amended, or the Acquired Lands Mineral Leasing Act of August 7, 1947, shall be disposed of as provided in the applicable Act; and receipts from the disposition of non-leasable minerals within the recreation areas shall be disposed of in the same manner as moneys received from the sale of public lands.

(d) The Secretary shall permit hunting and fishing on lands and waters under his jurisdiction within the boundaries of the recreation areas in accordance with applicable laws of the United States and of the State of Washington, except that the Secretary may designate zones where, and establish periods when, no hunting or fishing shall be permitted for reasons of public safety, administration, fish and wildlife management, or public use and enjoyment. Except in emergencies, any regulations of the Secretary pursuant to this section shall be put into effect only after consultation with the Department of Game of the State of Washington.

(e) The Secretary shall not permit the construction or use of any road within the park which would provide vehicular access from the North Cross State Highway to the Stehekin Road. Neither shall he permit the construction or use of any permanent road which would provide vehicular access between May Creek and Hozomeen along the east side of Ross Lake.

TITLE V—SPECIAL PROVISIONS

Sec. 501. The distributive shares of the respective counties of receipts from the national forests from which the national park and recreation areas are created, as paid under the provisions of the Act of May 23, 1908 (35 Stat. 260), as amended (16 U.S.C. 500), shall not be affected by the elimination of lands from such national forests by the enactment of this Act.

Sec. 502. Where any Federal lands included in the park or recreation areas are legally occupied or utilized on the effective date of this Act for any purpose, pursuant to a contract, lease, permit, or license issued or authorized by any department, establishment, or agency of the United States, the Secretary shall permit the persons holding such privileges to continue in the exercise thereof, subject to the terms and conditions thereof, for the remainder of the term of the contract, lease, permit, or license or for such longer period of time as the Secretary deems appropriate.

Sec. 503. Nothing in this Act shall be construed to affect adversely or to authorize any Federal agency to take any action that would affect adversely any rights or privileges of the State of Washington in property within the Ross Lake National Recreation Area which is being utilized for the North Cross State Highway.
Sec. 504. Within two years from the date of enactment of this Act, the Secretary of the Interior and the Secretary of Agriculture shall agree on the designation of areas within the park or recreation areas or within national forests adjacent to the park and recreation areas needed for public use facilities and for administrative purposes by the Secretary of Agriculture or the Secretary of the Interior, respectively. The areas so designated shall be administered in a manner that is mutually agreeable to the two Secretaries, and such public use facilities, including interpretive centers, visitor contact stations, lodges, campsites, and ski lifts, shall be constructed according to a plan agreed upon by the two Secretaries.

Sec. 505. Nothing in this Act shall be construed to supersede, repeal, modify, or impair the jurisdiction of the Federal Power Commission under the Federal Power Act (41 Stat. 1063), as amended (16 U.S.C. 791a et seq.), in the recreation areas.

Sec. 506. There are hereby authorized to be appropriated such sums as may be necessary to carry out the purposes of this Act, but not more than $3,500,000 shall be appropriated for the acquisition of lands or interest in lands.

TITLE VI—WILDERNESS

Sec. 601. (a) In order to further the purposes of the Wilderness Act, there is hereby designated, subject to valid existing rights, the Pasayten Wilderness within and as a part of the Okanogan National Forest and the Mount Baker National Forest, comprising an area of about five hundred thousand acres lying east of Ross Lake, as generally depicted in the area designated as "Pasayten Wilderness" on the map referred to in section 101 of this Act.

(b) The previous classification of the North Cascades Primitive Area is hereby abolished.

Sec. 602. The boundaries of the Glacier Peak Wilderness, an area classified as such more than thirty days before the effective date of the Wilderness Act and being within and a part of the Wenatchee National Forest and the Mount Baker National Forest, subject to valid existing rights, are hereby extended to include portions of the Suiattle River corridor and the White Chuck River corridor on the western side thereof, comprising areas totaling about ten thousand acres, as depicted in the area designated as "Additions to Glacier Peak Wilderness" on the map referred to in section 101 of this Act.

Sec. 603. (a) As soon as practicable after this Act takes effect, the Secretary of Agriculture shall file a map and legal description of the Pasayten Wilderness and of the Glacier Peak Wilderness, as hereby modified, with the Interior and Insular Affairs Committees of the
II. NAT. PKS.—NORTH CASCADES COMPLEX

United States Senate and House of Representatives, and such descriptions shall have the same force and effect as if included in this Act: Provided, however, That correction of clerical or typographical errors in such legal descriptions and maps may be made.

(b) Upon the filing of the legal descriptions and maps as provided for in subsection (a) of this section the Pasayten Wilderness and the additions to the Glacier Peak Wilderness shall be administered by the Secretary of Agriculture in accordance with the provisions of the Wilderness Act and thereafter shall be subject to the provisions of the Wilderness Act governing areas designated by that Act as wilderness areas, except that any reference in such provisions to the effective date of the Wilderness Act shall be deemed to be a reference to the effective date of this Act.

SEC. 604. Within two years from the date of enactment of this Act, the Secretary of the Interior shall review the area within the North Cascades National Park, including the Picket Range area and the Eldorado Peaks area, and shall report to the president, in accordance with subsections 3(c) and 3(d) of the Wilderness Act (78 Stat. 890; 16 U.S.C. 1132 (c) and (d)), his recommendation as to the suitability or nonsuitability of any area within the park for preservation as wilderness, and any designation of any such area as a wilderness area shall be accomplished in accordance with said subsections of the Wilderness Act.

Approved October 2, 1968.

Legislative History
House Report No. 1870 accompanying H.R. 8970 (Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs).
Senate Report No. 700 (Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs).
Congressional Record:
Vol. 114 (1968) : Sept. 16, considered and passed Senate.
Vol. 118 (1967) : Sept. 2, considered and passed Senate.
Vol. 114 (1968) : Sept. 18, Senate concurred in House amendment.
FIRST ASCENTS IN THE NORTH CASCADES

Among the first ascents of the many peaks in the Picket Range and elsewhere in the park during the twentieth century are:

1910, North Sister: Mazamas
1923, Three-Fingered Jack: Mazamas
1923, Mount Washington: Mazamas
1931, 8 first ascents on Colonial Ridge and Picket Range, including Mount Terror: William Degenhardt and Herbert Strandberg.
1930s, 21 ascents: Herman F. Ulrichs
1936, Mount Agnes, Mt. Challenger, Dome Peak, and Goode Mtn.
1937, Bonanza Peak: Curtis Ijames, Joe Leuthold, and Barrie James.
1939, Sinister Peak: Lloyd Anderson, Clinton Kelly, and Jim Crooks.
1939, Blizzard Peak: also Anderson, Kelly, and Crooks.
1939, Despair: also Anderson, Kelly, and Crooks.
1954, Mount Fury.

From Erwin Thompson's History: Basic Data, North Cascades National Park, 1970: pp. 210-211.
## LIST OF ORIGINAL FIRE LOOKOUTS
### LOCATED WITHIN NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK SERVICE COMPLEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bacon Point</td>
<td>T36N,R11E, Sec. 16</td>
<td>destroyed 1956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boulder Butte</td>
<td>T33N,R18E, Sec. 34</td>
<td>destroyed 1959+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copper Mt.</td>
<td>T40N,R10E, Sec. 35</td>
<td>EXTANT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Desolation</td>
<td>T40N,R14E, Sec. 32</td>
<td>EXTANT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easy Ridge</td>
<td>T39N,R11E, Sec. 7</td>
<td>destroyed 1973+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goode Ridge</td>
<td>T34N,R16E, Sec. 8</td>
<td>destroyed 1950+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGregor Mt.</td>
<td>T34N,R16E, Sec. 36</td>
<td>destroyed 1955+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roland Point</td>
<td>T38N,R14E, Sec. 19</td>
<td>destroyed 1959</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sourdough</td>
<td>T38N,R13E, Sec. 28</td>
<td>EXTANT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stilleto Ridge</td>
<td>T34N,R17E, Sec. 1</td>
<td>destroyed 1953</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Information compiled from the following sources:

SUMMARY OF NOTABLE STRUCTURES

Five structures in North Cascades National Park Service Complex are presently listed in the National Register of Historic Places:

- Black Warrior Mine (Stehekin District)
- Buzzard/Buckner Log Cabin (Stehekin District)
- Courtney Cabin (Stehekin District)
- Devil's Corner (Skagit District)
- Stehekin School (Stehekin District)

One structure has been determined eligible (1985) for listing in the National Register:

- Rainbow Lodge/Rice Residence (Stehekin District)

Nominations to the National Register were prepared but never submitted for three sites:

- Gilbert's Cabin (1972)
- International Boundary (1970)
- Trail, Cascade Pass, Stehekin River, and Bridge Creek (1970)

Seven structures are presently on the park's List of Classified Structures:

- Black Warrior Mine
- Buckner Homestead (13 structures)
- Buzzard Cabin
- Courtney Cabin
- Devil's Elbow (Corner)
- Gilbert's Cabin
- Seattle-Skagit Railroad Trestle (no longer extant)

This study recommends the following structures be included in both the National Register and the List of Classified Structures:

- Bridge Creek Ranger Station residence
- High Bridge Ranger Station complex
- Buckner Homestead complex
- Golden West Lodge complex
- George Miller House
- Sulphide/Frisco Cabin
- Stehekin Ranger Station residence
- Marblemount Ranger Station residences
  - No. 1009, 1010
- International Boundary and Monument
- Hozomeen Cabin
- Deer Lick Cabin
- Ruby Barn
- Gilbert's Cabin
- Rock Cabin
- Rice Residence/Rainbow Lodge
- Meadow Cabins East and West
Copper Ridge Lookout
Desolation Lookout
Sourdough Lookout
Perry Creek Shelter
Beaver Pass Shelter
High Bridge Shelter
Bridge Creek Shelter
Flick Creek Shelter

This study recommends the following structures/sites be placed on the area's List of Classified Structures only:

Little Beaver Shelter
Lightning Creek Guard Station
Ross Guard Station
W.P.A. Road
Fisher Cabin
Rowse Sawmill
Peterson Cabin
Bridge Creek Sawmill
Rowland Homestead
BIBLIOGRAPHY

BOOKS and MANUSCRIPTS


370


Thompson, Erwin. Reference notes for History Basic Data: North Cascades National Park, n.d.


NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS


Daily Evening Traveller, 4 April 1853.


Dwelley, Charles M. "So They Called the Town Concrete." Concrete, Washington: Concrete Herald, 1980.


Mines and Minerals, 1900 January.

Mount Vernon Daily Herald. "First attempts were made to establish village in Skagit over seventy-five years ago." 10 October 1931.


The Northern Light, 24 July 1858.

Okanogan Independent, 31 May 1912.


*Wenatchee World*. Numerous dates.

**MAPS**


Chelan County Electric Company map, Chelan County Public Utility District, Wenatchee, Washington, 1913.


Metsker Atlas of Chelan County, 1931.


Okanogan National Forest map, 1917, 1928.


Washington National Forest map, 1913, 1922.
ORAL INTERVIEWS


Miller, Mary Ellen. Telephone interview with author, 10 October 1985.


INDEX

Agricultural Enterprises (farming, grazing, and orcharding), 181-186
Aircraft Warning System, 333-334
American Fur Company, 11
Argonaut, 124-5, 202, 275-6
Ashmead, Glen and Chet, 285
Austin, Banning, 43-44, 50
Babcock, Burton (miner/rancher), 93-94
Backus, First Lieutenant George B., 14, 15, 36, 38, 39, 41
Backus Homestead, 310
Bacon, Albert and Huey (settlers), 89, 100, 207
Barrett, William (settler), 74, 75, 85, 100, 219
Beaver Pass, 51
Bergman, Paul, 291
Beryl's Cafe, 291-2
Black Warrior Mine, 224-6, 247
Blankenship, Jack (USFS ranger and Stehekin resident), 138, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 282, 285, 289-290, 296
Boundary Commission, 19, 20, 25
Bowan, Alfred D. (settler), 147
Bowan, Fred, 180
Bridge Creek Ranger Station, 230, 248, 316-317
Bridge Creek Sawmill, 230, 250
Bridge Creek townsite, 230
Bridge Creek (general), 15, 18, 38, 42, 46, 48, 49, 143, 174, 179, 185, 195-6, 200, 204, 268, 269, 316
British Mining Co., 220
Buckner, Harry (settler), 141-142, 146
Buckner, Henry Freeland (miner), 138, 143, 145, 227, 229, 280
Buckner Homestead and Orchard, 139-142, 145, 152, 181-2
Buckner, William Van (settler), 137, 138-141
Buzzard, William (miner/settler), 135-7, 138, 139, 140, 143, 194-5
Byrd, Charles F. (settler), 146
Camp Chelan, 35, 64
Camp Stehekin/Morse's Resort, 287-288, 291
Cascade Consolidated Mining and Smelting Co., 223
Cascade Pass, 18, 31, 33, 38-39, 45, 46, 47, 49, 54, 72, 73, 131, 184, 200, 204, 212, 223, 226, 267, 274
Cascade River (general), 18, 30, 31, 33, 39, 47, 49, 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 82, 85, 98, 176, 177, 211, 212, 317, 338
Cascade State Wagon Road, 43, 200
Cedar Bar (2nd Davis Family homestead), 46, 75-76, 96, 98-105, 107, 111, 116, 191, 202, 235-6, 269, 293, 327
Chelan Box Manufacturing, 196
Chelan County, 68, 176, 204, 268
Chief Moses Indian Reservation, 67
Chilliwack River (general), 16, 21, 22, 23, 24, 43, 44, 51, 53, 331
Civilian Conservation Corps, 312, 315, 326, 327, 331, 335-339
Colonial Mine, 85
Courtney, Hugh (settler), 148-149, 153
Courtney, Ray (settler), 150, 180, 195, 196
Crescent Marble and Mining Co., 234
Cryderman, J.J., 50
Custer, Henry, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29
Davis Family (settlers), 74-76, 89, 92, 94, 96, 98-105, 107, 111, 112, 191, 202, 210, 235-236, 242, 293, 327
Davis, H.P. (Silver Creek mines), 234
Dayo, John (trapper), 79, 177-178, 222
Decco-Walton Logging Co., 192, 194
Deer Lick Cabin, 331, 340-41, 346
Devil's Corner, 45-46, 48, 198-200, 247
Devin, Bernard (settler), 145
Devore, Dan (settler/horse packer/miner), 130-132, 133, 179, 201-202, 228, 273-4, 284
Diablo (town), 98, 105, 115, 116, 118, 191, 192, 217, 238, 242, 243, 244, 267, 318, 335
Diablo Dam, 71, 98, 241-244, 318, 335
Diablo Lake, 81, 244, 271, 294, 306, 343
Dohne, August (settler), 94-98, 99, 293
Donation Land Claim Laws, 65
Dorothy Mines, 215, 217
Downing, Alfred, 36, 38, 118, 124
Durand, Renny (also known as Remi and Jack; miner/settler), 85, 176
Exploration, 7-52; maritime explor., 8-10; early regional explor., 10-16; explor. within NOCA, 16-52
Field Hotel, 120, 125, 126, 134, 202, 237, 275-278, 282, 314, 342
Fish and Game Dept., 341-44
Fisher Cabin, 220, 250
Fish Hatchery, 272, 342
Fish Planting, 332, 343
Forest Homestead Act (June Act - 1906), 70, 71, 72, 84, 94, 96, 98, 103, 104, 114
Fort Colville, 13, 36, 38, 39
Fort Okanogan, 11, 12, 13, 16, 18, 19, 33, 64, 174, 175
Fort Spokane, 35
Fraser, Simon, 11
Frisco (Sulphide) Cabin, 232, 249
Fur Trade/Trapping, 7, 9, 10, 12, 16, 17, 53, 63, 72, 87-88, 106, 109, 114, 122, 131, 132, 146, 147, 173-181, 220, 222
General Land Office, 73, 83, 87, 93, 94, 96, 119-120, 304
George, Lydia (settler), 131, 138, 143-145, 229, 280-282
Getty, Oscar (settler), 131, 135
Goat Trail, 45-46, 48, 49, 98-99, 106, 198-200
Golden West Lodge (and associated bldgs.) 126, 129, 237, 278, 282-286, 291, 294-296

Goodell's Landing, 95-98, 191, 198, 202, 207, 238, 239, 241, 267, 293
Gorge Dam, 115, 240, 244-45
Gorge Lake, 81, 244
Grant Smith and Co., 196, 237
Grazing, 182-186
Great Northern Railroad, 42, 131, 192, 214, 237, 239, 267, 274, 275, 278
Guard and Ranger Stations (USFS), 112, 127, 149, 194, 305-6, 310-323, 329, 333, 335, 337, 339, 346
Hall, George (settler), 124, 275-6
Hannegan Pass, 43-44, 50
Hill, James J., 42
Holmes, George (miner), 108, 210
Homestead Act (1862), 65
Horseshoe Basin, 49, 126, 127, 135, 138, 143, 195, 202, 204, 272, 273, 325
Horseshoe Basin Mining and Development Co., 225, 227-8, 230
Horton, John W. (settler), 123-124, 135
Hozomeen Cabin, 343-344, 346
Hudson Bay Co., 12, 22, 174, 175, 179
Hydroelectricity, 102-3, 104, 105, 106, 115, 123, 125, 178, 191-2, 196, 206, 235-245, 282, 334
Imus, Gus (settler/horsepacker), 230
Inlow, Igo (settler), 146
Keller, Frank F. (settler), 134-135
Kingman, M.M. (settler/miner), 127, 194, 224, 225, 227, 237
Klement, Otto, 31, 32
Lake Chelan, 12, 29, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 42, 64, 67, 68, 69, 118, 123, 130, 131, 134, 136, 184, 194, 196, 212, 214, 237, 267, 268, 269, 304, 330, 342

382
Pierce, Lieutenant Henry Hubbard, 35-40
Pinchot, Gifford, 305
Purple Pass, 36-37, 40
Purple, Wm. (miner/settler), 127-129, 135, 229-30, 278-9, 282
Rainbow Falls, 38, 136, 143, 272, 278, 281, 291, 294, 314, 342
Rainbow Lodge, 131, 138, 143-4, 152, 202, 280-282, 284, 287, 296-7
Rangers, 305, 306, 309-310
Recreation (tourists, fishermen, hikers, et al), 104, 114, 121, 122, 123-124, 125, 128, 131, 132, 143-144, 179-180, 184, 265-294, 323, 329-331, 334
Recreation homes, 289-291
Reflector Bar, 104, 117, 238, 241, 318-319, 335, 338, 339
Regional Explorations, 10-16
Rice, Althea, 143-4, 281
Rinehart, Mary Roberts, 131, 273-4
Road-Building Surveys, 43-51
Robertson, First Lieutenant Samuel Churchill, 40
Rock Cabin, 177-178, 248, 331
Rodman Jr., Second Lieutenant Samuel, 40
Rogers, Albert Bowman, 41-43
Roland Point, 112, 321
Ross, Alexander, 11, 16-19, 31, 174
Ross Dam, 114, 192, 194, 243-4, 306, 323
Ross Lake, 53, 81, 114, 186, 192, 193, 234, 244, 294, 322, 323, 339
Rouse, John C. (miner), 211, 212
Rowland, Tommy (settler/miner), 108, 109-113, 152-3, 321-322
Rowse, George L. (miner), 211, 212, 223
Rowse Sawmill, 223-224, 250
Ruby Barn, 320-321, 339, 346
Ruby Creek (general), 22, 26, 46, 48, 73, 81, 86, 89, 98, 103, 105-6, 179, 190, 335
Ruby Hydraulic Gold Mining Co., 208-210
Ruby Inn, 106-7, 202, 269, 293
Schools, 121-122, 152, 342
Settlement, 21, 40, 45, 63-150, 179, 189, 191, 194, 208, 324; on Cascade River, 72-81; Skagit River, 72, 81-118; Stehekin River, 118-150, 236
Silver Queen Mining and Smelting Co., 213
Skagit County, 66, 69, 78, 87, 176, 204, 211
Skagit Game Preserve, 306
Skagit Queen Consolidated Mining Co., 218-220
Skagit Queen Creek, 218
Skagit River (general), 14-15, 16, 18, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 31, 35-36, 39, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48, 50, 54, 66, 67, 69, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 88, 94, 103, 104, 106, 107, 112, 175, 178, 180, 186, 187, 188, 190, 192, 203, 327, 335
Skagit Tours, 269-271
Smokejumping, 328-329
Stanley, Robert A. (settler), 149
Stehekin (community), 49, 69, 72, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 129-130, 132, 134, 143, 176, 181, 185, 194, 195, 196, 214, 237, 267, 283, 291, 294
Stehekin Lodge, 285
Stehekin River (and valley), 13, 15, 18, 29, 30, 31, 33, 36, 37, 38, 40, 42, 46, 47, 49, 54, 67, 69, 72, 118, 119, 120, 123, 130, 131, 133, 142, 147, 175, 183, 185, 195, 272
Stevens, Isaac, 9-10, 12
Stuart, David, 11, 16
Symons, Thomas Williams, 33-34, 35
Talc Mining, 93, 334
Thompson, David, 11